

THE APOCALYPSE UNFOLDS

*A STUDY OF THE ANCIENT ONGOING ULTIMATE COSMIC
CONFLICT OF THE AGES BETWEEN GOOD AND EVIL AS FOUND IN PROPHECY,
PORTENTS, AND PARANORMAL PHENOMENA*

BY

Diamond Star



VOLUME 3

APOCALYPTIC TWILIGHT ZONE



Diamond Star Constellation
Research and Investigation
Necedah, WI

**DIAMOND STAR CONSTELLATION
RESEARCH AND INVESTIGATION**

**N10319 22nd St. East
Necedah, WI 54646-7850**

www.diamondstarlightbeacon.com

Copyright 2009 by Diamond Star

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

**including the right of reproduction in whole or in part in any
form.**

**Printed in the United States of America by
Concept Printing Company Necedah, WI**

*** * ***

OTHER DIAMOND STAR RESEARCH PUBLICATIONS:

Marian Apparitions and Apocalyptic Research

A Beacon of Light

The Apocalypse Beacon

Trial By Deception: The Truth Denied

ABOUT THE COVER

Earthrise. The Earth as seen rising over the lunar landscape. Both the Earth and the moon together hold and conceal some profound mysteries. Mysterious lights have been seen moving over the surface of the moon and between the intervening space between these two planetary bodies for well over a century. Strange activities and anomalies have been discovered on the moon. The public lunar space program is for public consumption and a cover for the real lunar antigravity flying disc space program that is concealed from the public.

The Earth, our watery blue world in the cosmos, has even greater mysteries: from crop circles, UFOs, strange creatures to unusual anomalies at the poles to even stranger activity and phenomena in its inner depths and beneath the surface of its oceans.

These unexplained enigmas are down-right manifestations of a greater hidden reality that ties all these apocalyptic mysteries together with the covert and clandestine activities of the Serpent's New World Order. These incredible documented discoveries, unearthly enigmas, and mysterious manifestations are indications of the cosmic conflict of the ages between Good and Evil now coming to a climax in this End Times Age of the Apocalypse.

"They (the Serpent race) have infiltrated the Earth and now they will infiltrate other ... (planets) like the moon and Mars."

Necedah Revelation. April 4, 1969.

"You have strange things happening on your Earth."

Necedah Revelation. May 31, 1977.

"The Lord certainly did not limit His glory to this small Earth. On other planets other beings exist who did not sin and fall as we did."

St. Padre Pio of Pietrelcina (1887-1968). Canonized June 16, 2002.

THE APOCALYPSE UNFOLDS VOLUME

III

APOCALYPTIC TWILIGHT ZONE

Table of Contents

[ABOUT THE COVER](#)..... ii

[FORWARD](#).....v

[INTRODUCTION](#): THE TWILIGHT ZONE: A HIDDEN REALITY.....vii

[CHAPTER 1](#): SECRET AND SUBTERRANEAN..... 1

 A. [The Shadow of Power](#)..... 2

 B. [The Secret Underground Government](#)..... 9

 C. [D.U.M.B. Secrets](#) 18

[CHAPTER 2](#): FORTEAN PHENOMENA: “DAMMED DATA” 24

 A. [UFO’S, USO’S and the Great Air Ship Mystery](#)..... 25

 B. [Circular Curiosities](#) 35

 C. [Alien Humans, Hybrid Humanoids, and Cryptid Creatures](#) 40

[CHAPTER 3](#): STRANGE HAPPENINGS..... 50

 A. [Mutilations](#)..... 50

 B. [Strange Skyfalls](#) 57

 C. [“Into Thin Air” Mysterious Disappearances](#) 61

 D. [Spontaneous Human Combustion](#)..... 65 E.

[Unusual Findings Miscellaneous Anomalies](#) 69

[CHAPTER 4](#): THE COSMIC CONSPIRACY..... 71

 A. [UFOS and the Media](#)..... 72

 B. [The Report from Iron Mountain](#)..... 76

 C. [The Rosin Affidavit](#)..... 77

 D. [The UFO Cover-up](#) 79

[CHAPTER 5](#): SECRET SOCIETY SECRETS 98

 A. [Basic Premise](#)..... 98

 B. [The Man-Made UFOs](#) 100

 C. [The Men in Black](#)..... 104

 D. [Deciphering the Cipher](#)..... 107

 E. [Abortions, Abductions, and Androids](#) 108

[CHAPTER 6](#): THE UNEXPLAINED EXPLAINED..... 111

A. Morris K. Jessup and the Case for the UFO	112
B. Explanations Confirmed	120
C. The Philadelphia Experiment	124
CHAPTER 7: EARTHLY DISCOVERIES-UNEARTHLY DISCLOSURES.....	132
A. Admiral Richard E. Byrd's Discoveries	134
B. Admiral Byrd's New World Order Connections	140
C. Marshall B. Gardner's Research	143
D. The Polar Explorers' Discoveries	148
E. Modern Scientists Confirm Hollow Earth Theory.....	152
CHAPTER 8: THE COSMIC CONFLICT REVISITED.....	158
A. The Serpent Race	159
B. The Larger Cosmic Picture	166
CHAPTER 9: COVERT COSMIC CONNECTIONS.....	170
A. Unknown German History	171
B. NASA, Nazis and the Netherworld Nexus	180
C. The Vatican's Extraterrestrial Secrets	205
EPILOGUE: THE COSMIC CONFLICT BETWEEN GOOD AND EVIL.....	215
APPENDIX A: WITNESS CLAIMS NASA HIDES EVIDENCE OF UFOS.....	219
APPENDIX B: WORLD JEWISH CONGRESS 'DECLARATION OF WAR' AGAINST GERMANY.....	222
APPENDIX C: THE NECEDAH SECRET REVEALED	225
BIBLIOGRAPHY.....	233

FORWARD

Of all the volumes prepared for this work, THE APOCALYPSE UNFOLDS, this third volume contains some of the strangest, most bizarre information yet. However, the information is vital, one could say, critical to understanding the depth and the extent of this cosmic conflict of the ages between Good and Evil. Information contained in this volume has taken a great many long hours over the years to gather, research, study and analyze. It has been compiled into a cohesive whole

that has been systematically fitted together in a certain order so as to illustrate how all these strange, unusual and unexplained events and phenomena are not just freak happenings or weird stories, but are actually manifestations of occurrences of greater import, indicative of the hidden reality on this prison-planet.

Furthermore, this author was not necessarily convinced at first, of the authenticity of some of the more strange and bizarre aspects found in this research (i.e. the existence of the Serpent race, strange futuristic technologies, the hollow Earth, etc.). Not only was the author not convinced at first of these things, but certain pieces of information seemed questionable - just a bit "far-out." It was sometimes presented by those of a dubious or uncertain and unverified background. Consequently, some of the more bizarre aspects of this research was simply "put on the shelf" - not once, not twice, but in some cases, three times. And there it sat - for months, even years - awaiting further confirmation from other, more credible sources. Finally when true confirmation of the facts came in, the research that had been "put on the shelf," was then studied, analyzed and integrated into the main body of research, cross-checked with known reliable information and methodically documented. That which was proven fictitious, erroneous or otherwise not trustworthy was "weeded" out in the ongoing process confirming, verifying, documenting what remained as solid fact. This, of course, was not true of all information gathered, for some came from unquestionable, credible sources.

A great mass of varied documented facts and credible data has been assembled and analyzed. In fact, an extra chapter has been added to this volume to accommodate some important aspects of this research, especially concerning what we call the netherworld nexus and the otherworldly secrets of the Vatican.

The author wishes to thank all those dedicated researchers, investigators and detectives of truth who, in their own field of expertise, have endeavored to ascertain the truth about the unpopular, the unexplained and the unaccepted no matter how strange or "far-out" it seemed to be. Some of these individuals have sacrificed much, some even their lives, to bring this "procession of the damned" (as Charles Fort would say) to the light of day. This volume would not be possible without their pioneering, groundbreaking efforts. Their "inthe-field" investigations are invaluable.



THE APOCALYPSE UNFOLDS

This volume is not all about the strange and scary, but is really more about taking an adventure into discoveries of nature and into the great realm of God's unknown creation. What has been assembled in this volume will bring the reader to a realization of the ultimate picture of our world which now is being brought into the "twilight zone" of existence.

INTRODUCTION:

THE TWILIGHT ZONE: A HIDDEN REALITY

As we have seen in the first two volumes of this work, there is ample evidence of an ongoing struggle between Good and Evil. The evil conspiracy which has enveloped and gripped this planet for centuries and ages past has sought to keep its control hidden by suppressing the truth, in all of its facets, anything that is detrimental to its effective operation. This covert activity has only manifested itself in ways that appear strange and unexplainable.

In addition to the above is the fact the true teleological patterns in nature and their true life processes have been secreted by this evil oligarchy under the direction of their hidden masters.

Little does the average man or even the learned philosophers and educators know about this occulted aspect of our cosmos or even our mysterious home planet.

What we present here on the strange, the phenomenal, and the unexplained mysteries has direct reference to understanding this great conflict between Good and Evil. It will help one comprehend the true nature of the Apocalypse and of the true nature of our Earth, man's home in the cosmos.

What is presented in this volume serves only as a synopsis of the full spectrum of these strange events and phenomena. We have taken careful effort to document this information from credible investigations and eye witness testimony. All sources are given and our criteria should be the same as that applied to conventional testimony given in a court of law.

Remember, the secrets of nature including those deliberately kept from us by hidden masters working through secret societies, is part of the whole composite picture. Much remains hidden from us. As the philosopher Seneca observed in the first century: "Our universe is a sorry little affair unless it has in it something for every age to investigate... Nature does not reveal her mysteries once and for all."

However, many of these secrets can be understood especially now in this unfolding age of the Apocalypse. There are those who may think

this strange and bizarre truth has no relevance to the real world or to the conspiracy going on all around us. What does this; after all, have to do with the Christian or anyone else for that matter? The relevance of such matters is in the truth itself concerning these occulted and ancient mysteries - for this is the reason it has been secreted, to keep us ignorant and subjugated.

Consequently, most people do not see the connection between the strange and unexplained and the current events of our surface world and the ongoing New World Order activities now impacting our way of life. The facts will be borne out in this volume to show the intricate relationship between this apocalyptic twilight zone of existence and the real shadow of power that manipulates and controls this planet's surface world from the hidden subterranean depths.

The secret societies which control the Round Table Groups are interlinked via the Grand Masters of Zionism in a very cosmic way. These fallen angels of perdition have established interplanetary and possibly intergalactic off-world bases in their endeavor for interplanetary cosmic conquest. There are also bases and centers of control established by very earthly forces in the hidden recesses of this planet that appear to be connected in some way to the interplanetary forces. There is evidence of both a Godly interplanetary force and an evil-minded interplanetary force that may soon be involved in a cosmic war of dominion.

Evidence of these cosmic connections are seen in secret society research and in the Nazi type activity during World War II involving UFO technology as well as in the polar and inner earth explorations. Much of this evidence is found in rare books and documents, some directly from German research groups that is either banned or suppressed to a great degree.

This volume goes to the very depths of this cosmic conspiracy and presents unique, rare, and strange evidence that spans a great many subjects: UFOs, crop circles, mutilations (including human), men-in-black, secret ciphers, black budget covert operations, strange "skyfalls," disappearances, and other bizarre events and phenomena. Little-known topics are investigated such as the hollow Earth, the Philadelphia experiment, and in particular, one Morris K. Jessup and his groundbreaking research in UFOs, strange disappearances and paranormal phenomena.

All of this research is correlated together to show it is not just strange random events happening that make no sense or relevance, but an intricate pattern of events interwoven together as a part of the greater cosmic apocalyptic scenario. It will become clear to the discerning reader that all these seemingly random, strange and bizarre events and phenomena are a definite part of the ongoing ancient cosmic conflict of the ages between Good and Evil.

To go beyond this and to explain this even further, the Apocalypse has been steadily surfacing from the hidden depths of reality. Not only has the Shadow of Power of hidden forces encroached on our way of life in subtle and hidden ways, but wonderful truths have come to light and miraculous events have manifested themselves along the way. Along with all this mixture of the sinister and the sublime has come the perplexing enigmas; the unexplained, the strange and weird, and the paranormal phenomena that have been occurring with increasing frequency as the years unfolded indicating something far more mysterious and monumental is at work. These hidden truths which sometimes surface as strange, unusual or unexplained events may be more important than the mundane things or current events that are accepted in our time. In fact they may very well explain why our world operates as it does.

As stated before, all of this is not just a random series of unconnected events or chance happenings. All the foregoing events that are explained in this volume are part of the greater whole. The strange and the unusual; the unexplained and the unaccepted; the politically incorrect and the supposed unscientific are all evidence that the fields of health, science, history, and even religion as well as many other areas have been tampered with; their truths distorted at best and falsified or blacked-out completely at the worst. Many truths have been lost and mankind has been mentally imprisoned in ignorance because of it. This is part of the mystery of iniquity.

The conspiracy of the Antichrist via the political-intelligentsia Octopus of the Zionist Grand Masters is bringing to completion the age-old plan of world conquest hatched by the Old Serpent. The Secret Societies of the hidden Brotherhood of the Snake, the Great White Brotherhood, the Black Lodge or Brotherhood have through these Grand Masters of the Learned Elders of Zion, cunningly developed Solomon's master plan of World Government in such a way that the

ordinary person for the most part is not really aware of it. For those who do come across some aspect of it, they are usually perplexed or confused by its enormity, complexity, or intricate deception. As a result most refuse to believe such a thing exists. Those who are convinced of a particular facet of it, often do not see the total composite picture; do not realize that there are other aspects, maybe strange, unusual or seemingly impossible, but these facets are also very much a part of the over-all scenario of Good versus Evil in our cosmos of reality.

The plan of the evil forces has its own built-in protection to avoid detection or exposure. But if detected has an elaborate multi-layered series of "cover-stories" to explain away that which they do not want the full truth known about. This expendable layer of truth or information is used as a decoy so that the deeper-seated more secret truth is kept intact to protect the guilty and their interests. Thus an elaborate maze has been constructed to foil anyone who probes too deeply. Those that get past this barrier and expose the enemy's secrets are dealt with very harshly, some paying with their lives.

Then there are those that have researched various aspects of this well constructed maze who simply when confronted by so many details or series of seemingly unconnected facts find it difficult if not impossible to see the continuity; to see that it is all part of the whole puzzle. For such a person when confronted by so many "trees" is unable to see the "forest." There is certainly a very many and varied number of facets to this conflict of the ages.

Another aspect of this deep-seated conspiracy is the fact it uses a formula; a set of "secret teachings" that is based on God's original pattern of truth. This formula (or secret cipher) is a means by which the enemy perverts, distorts, alters, or otherwise convolutes God's original Divine Plan into a scheme to control, subjugate, and enslave man with the goal of capturing his soul. This age old plan hatched by the Old Serpent really had its beginning in the vaults of Heaven when Lucifer, the Light bearer rebelled against the One True God and was cast down with his wicked legions into the Earth by Saint Michael and the Heavenly Hosts. This ancient cosmic conflict of the ages between Good and Evil is now coming to its ultimate climax in these End Times with the emergence of the Antichrist and his "Octopus" of Power.

This conflict of the ages is very extensive and in-depth. It is well documented with an array of facts all across the truth spectrum. Yet

there are those that even when confronted with such facts, refuse to believe it. So it is a case of, as Ripley has said, "Believe it or not!" Remember, what you believe and what you do about the well documented truths found herein may very well determine your future. So for those of stout hearts and open minds, read on.

WARNING! As Rod Sterling would say before one of his Twilight Zone episodes, "Welcome to the Twilight Zone." You are now entering the TWILIGHT ZONE of the APOCALYPSE. Read at your own risk!

CHAPTER 1

SECRET AND SUBTERRANEAN

"...The United States government has been planning for its own survival ...(building) vast underground facilities, bigger than football stadiums - some buried more than two thousand feet below the surface, fully stocked with food, artificial underground farms, re-directed underground rivers, miles and miles of underground roads large enough for two tractor trailers traveling in opposite directions to pass each other with room to spare! These facilities have vast underground mass-transit systems connecting them to one another. The facilities are fully self-sufficient, generating their own electric, possessing air filtration systems, water purification systems, and vast supplies of guns and ammunition."

Hal Turner, Turner Radio Network. April 27, 2009

The Satanic forces working to form a world government have gone under many different names - the "Hidden Hand," the invisible government, the "shadow" government, the New World Order, or just simply, the One World Government. We think of this world government conspiracy as operating through its various agencies or tentacles - the United Nations, the Trilateral Commission, the Bilderberg Group, the Council on Foreign Relations, The Club of Rome, and several others. Much of these controlling groups, a veritable collective quasi-governmental, corporate global cartel, direct their activities on the surface of the planet through agencies that are in reality secret clandestine underground intelligence gathering agencies of a rather hidden and mysterious octopus-like Beast of the Serpent. This mysterious "Beast" governs and controls all aspects of the surface world: the political, the social, the economic, and the religious. Nothing is exempt from their surveillance, control, and monitoring of society, whether public or private. This secret, underground "Beast" government has been discovered to be quite real. The underground reality of an inter-connecting network of intelligence agencies and hidden forces of this secret "Beast" government is becoming more

apparent as research uncovers the existence of a vast underground complex of clandestine federal and military agencies that are continually working toward a New World Order for those of us who dwell on the surface.

Necedah revelations have exposed the perpetrators of this secret world conspiracy as the "Learned Elders of Zion," the "Yids," the "Serpent," and the "International Bankers." Necedah has also referred to their secret covert underground activities. Revelations concerning the secret Soviet subterranean city and arsenal in Siberia was well written up by Henry Swan in his MY WORK WITH NECEDAH, in the chapter, "The Sword of Damocles." The activities in this underground arsenal are also further explained and documented in our previous Research Spectrum Status Report, MARIAN APPARITIONS AND APOCALYPTIC RESEARCH, in the chapter, "Suppressed Scientific Secrets."

However, before we examine the actual underground secret government and military habitations, we need to take a closer look at the power structure. ("Satan's Chain of Command" and other aspects relating to the Serpent and Octopus, etc. are covered in the above two mentioned works and will not be repeated here).

THE SHADOW OF POWER

The Zionist Grand Masters who run this secret "Beast" government, have been called various names: they have been referred to as the "Conspirators' Hierarchy" by Coleman; the "Secret Rulers" or "World Order" by Mullins; the "Babylonian Brotherhood" by Icke; the "Council of Wise Men" or "MAJESTYTWELVE" (all one word) by Cooper, etc.; and the "New World Order" by Epperson and most others. (Actually, the term, the New World Order was implemented by President George Bush, Sr. in 1991).

In actuality, they are the Grand Masters of World Zionism, one of which reigns above all others known as the Supreme Grand Master whose name, if mentioned, is punishable by death. The Supreme Grand Masters started in 900 B.C. with Solomon. Since then there has been an unbroken line of succession. Most past Supreme Grand Masters are unknown with exception of Mayer Amschel (Bauer) Rothschild, Cardinal Mariano Rampolla, and Cardinal Augustine Bea. The Grand

Masters under them are picked and placed one in each country, two for larger countries such as the United States. They come from the most elite and powerful banking families of the world.

The Rothschilds are the richest and most powerful of these. The Rothschild family began with Mayer Amschel Bauer who was born in 1743, married Gutta Schnapper and had five sons: Anselm, Salomon, Nathan, Karl, and James.

About Mayer Amschel Bauer, Eustace Mullins, a veteran researcher of this one world conspiracy, writes: "As he prospered, Mayer Amschel placed a large red shield over his door of the house in the Judengasse, which he shared with the Schiff family. He took the name "Rothschild" from his sign. In 1812, when he died, he left one billion francs to his five sons. The eldest, Anselm, was placed in charge of the Frankfort bank. He had no children, and the bank was later closed. The second son, Salomon, was sent to Vienna, where he soon took over the banking monopoly formerly shared among five Jewish families, Arnstein, Eskeles, Geymuller, Stein and Sina. The third son, Nathan, founded the London branch, after he had profited in some Manchester dealings in textiles and dyestuffs which caused him to be widely feared and hated. Karl, the fourth son, went to Naples, where he became head of the occult group, the Alta Vendita. The youngest son, James, founded the French branch of the House of Rothschild in Paris.

"Thus strategically located, the five sons began their lucrative operations in government finance. Today, their holdings are concentrated in the Five Arrows Fund of Curacao, and the Five Arrows Corp., Toronto, Canada. The name is taken from the Rothschild sign of an eagle with five arrows clutched in its talons, signifying the five sons.

"The first precept of success in making government loans lies in 'creating a demand,' that is, by taking part in the creation of financial panics, depressions, famines, wars and revolutions. The overwhelming success of the Rothschilds lay in their willingness to do what had to be done. As Frederic Morton writes in the Preface to 'The Rothschilds,' 'For the last one hundred and fifty years, the history of the House of Rothschild has been to an amazing degree the backstage history of Western Europe... Because of their success in making loans not to individuals but to nations, they reaped huge profits... Someone once

said that the wealth of Rothschild consists of the bankruptcy of nations' (THE WORLD ORDER: OUR SECRET RULERS by Eustace Mullins, pp 7 & 8).

In the "Empire of the City," E. C. Knuth says, "The fact that the House of Rothschild made its money in the great crashes of history and the great wars of history, the very periods when others lost their money, is beyond question."

The Rothschilds and other families of the "Beast" government are a part of and under direct control of a powerful secret society brotherhood. In fact, the Nagas or Nephilim (the Fallen Angels or "Cast-Down-Sons-of-Perdition" that inhabit the Netherworld are the head of the Serpent Race that controls the surface world. The Rothschilds as well as several other controlling families are of the Khazar-Yiddish-Serpent race or seedline of Satan.

The Research of David Icke reveals, "The reptilian families change their names to hide their origins and their use and creation of titles has been a great help in this. Bauer changed his name to Rothschild which came from the red shield (rotes schild in German) which hung over the door of his house in Frankfurt. Red has been the color symbolizing revolution since the ancient origins of the Brotherhood, which is why the Russian revolutionaries were called the Reds. On the shield was a hexagram, a Star of David or Seal of Solomon and this same symbol is now on the flag of Israel. People think it is a Jewish symbol because of its name and use, but this is nonsense. One was found on the floor of a 1,200 year old Muslim mosque which stood on the site of present day Tel Aviv. The Jewish writer, O. J. Graham, in his work, The Six Pointed Star, says:

‘...the six pointed star made its way from Egyptian Pagan rituals of worship, to the goddess Ashteroth and Moloch... then it progressed through the magic arts, witchcraft, (including Arab magicians, Druids and Satanists)... through the Cabala to Isaac Luria, a Cabalist in the 16th century, to Mayer Amschel Bauer, who changed his name to this symbol, to Zionism, to the Knesset (parliament) of the new State of Israel, to the flag of Israel, and its medical organization, equivalent to the Red Cross.’

"So the very name Rothschild comes from an ancient esoteric symbol connected to Egypt as Moloch (Nimrod) the ‘god’ of sacrifice. The hexagram only became used by the Jewish hierarchy as their

symbol with the emergence of the Rothschilds..." (THE BIGGEST SECRET by David Icke, p 209, "The Rothschilds").

The Grand Masters of Zionism with their secret societies and brotherhoods form an interconnected spider web of power that for the most part goes unseen. It forms the shadow of power behind all governments of the world, manipulating and controlling them all. This Satanic network or web of power goes back into antiquity as to its origins. It has at its nucleus or pinnacle various councils of Grand Masters who preside over the secret shadow government. These councils at the apex of power are made up of councils of three, five, seven, nine, and thirteen. Below these primary and secondary councils of power is a lower level of power within this pyramid, a council of 33. (Satan mimics the true God and His design of government which we will explore in a later chapter).

Evidence of some of these councils has been discovered. We cite a couple of examples.

The late William Cooper discovered a plan for the placement of "MAJESTYTWELVE" (all one word), a council of 13 "Wise Men" as secret rulers over a world government. He states: "The term honors the planned placement of ultimate power in a body of 12 'wise men' who are destined to rule the world as the 'disciples' of a 'Messiah' front man. This Messiah will serve as a buffer between the 'wise men' and the sheople. I discovered this plan between 1970 and 1973 while I was a member of the intelligence Briefing Team of the Commander in Chief of the United States Pacific Fleet." (VERITAS, No. 15, May, 1998, p 1, "MAJESTYTWELVE," by William Cooper).

Cooper also states that this apex of power is referred to as "The Order" and is pyramidal in structure. As of the 1990's there were five men at the apex of power within the Council of 13. Eustace Mullins tells us, "Five men rule the world. This Council of Five consists of Baron Guy de Rothschild, Evelyn de Rothschild, George Pratt Shultz, Robert Roosa (from Bush's family firm of Brown Brothers Harriman) and one vacancy at this writing. In the past several years, members of the Council who have died include Averill Harriman, Lord Victor Rothschild, and Prince Thurn and Taxis of Regensburg, Germany. None of them holds public office, but they choose who shall hold office in the nations. These five men comprise the apex of the pyramid of

power, the World Order." (THE WORLD ORDER: OUR SECRET RULERS by Eustace Mullins, p 273, "The Rule of Order").

Beneath this Order of secret councils of this shadow world government is what has been termed by the Blessed Virgin and independently by many different conspiracy researchers, as the "Octopus." This is the "Octopus" of political organizations and more importantly, the intelligence agencies which are networked together worldwide.

This whole network of power seems to be overseen by the Club of Rome as the conspiratorial umbrella organization in behalf of the Black Nobility families of the Zionist Grand Masters and financiers. Relative to this, John Coleman tells us, "The Club of Rome has its own private intelligence agency and also 'borrows' from David Rockefeller's INTERPOL. Every U.S. intelligence agency cooperates very closely with it, as does the KGB and the Mossad. The only agency that remained beyond its reach was the East-German intelligence service, the STASSI. The Club of Rome also has its own highly organized political and economic agencies." (THE CONSPIRATORS' HIERARCHY: THE STORY OF THE COMMITTEE OF 300 by John Coleman, pp 16 & 17).

MI6 (Military Intelligence Dept. 6), John Coleman points out, also is known as the Secret Intelligence Service (SIS), a very secret part of British Intelligence that is interconnected to both the KGB and the MOSSAD. (It should be pointed out before we go any further, that British Intelligence is spilt up into two major departments: one for domestic intelligence, MI5 (Military Intelligence Dept. 5), and one for foreign or overseas intelligence known as Military Intelligence Dept. 6). In fact, Israel's MOSSAD was put together thanks to help from MI6 as stated by Coleman: "Originally the MOSSAD consisted of 3 groups, the Bureau of Military Intelligence, the Political Department of the Foreign Office and the Department of Security (Sherut Habitachon). David Ben Gurion, a member of the Committee of 300, received some considerable help from MI6 in putting it together.

"But it was not a success, and in 1951 Sir William Stephenson of MI6 restructured it into a single unit as an arm of the Political Department of the Israeli Foreign Office, with a special operations group for espionage and 'black job' operations. British intelligence gave further assistance in training and equipping for servicing the

Sarayet Maktal, also known as the General Staff Reconnaissance unit, in the format of Britain's Special Air Service (SAS). This service unit of the MOSSAD is never mentioned by name and is known simply as 'The Guys.'

"The Guys' are merely an extension of British intelligence's SAS unit who continually train and update them in new methods. It was 'The Guys' who killed the leaders of the P.L.O.... 'The Guys,' and indeed ALL MOSSAD agents, operate on a war-time footing. The MOSSAD has a tremendous advantage over other intelligence services in that every country in the world has a large Jewish community."

"By studying social and criminal records, the MOSSAD is able to pick agents among local Jews it can have a hold over AND MAKE THEM WORK FOR IT WITHOUT PAY. The MOSSAD also has the advantage of having access to the records of all U.S. law enforcement agencies and U.S. intelligence services. The Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI) ELINT services the MOSSAD at no cost to Israel. Citizens of the United States would be shocked, angered and dismayed if ever it was discovered just how much the MOSSAD knows about the lives of millions of Americans in every walk of life, even those who are not political in any way." (Ibid, pp 175 & 176).

We also know from Coleman's research that the Bilderberger conferences which we have made references to in the chapter under the "Agenda of the Hidden Hand," is "a creation of MI6 under the direction of the Royal institute of International Affairs." (Ibid, p 20). Remember, MI6 is a very secret intelligence service whose main purpose is to protect the Committee of 300 or, in other words, the Supreme Grand Master and his Grand Masters under him, collectively known as the Learned Elders of Zion or Council of "Wise Men."

Coleman tells us, "Military Intelligence Department Six dates back to Sir Francis Walsingham, paymaster of Queen Elizabeth 1 for dirty tricks operations. Over hundreds of years, MI6 has established a record which no other intelligence agency can come near to duplicating. MI6 agents have gathered information from the four corners of the earth and have carried out secret operations that would astound even the most knowledgeable if ever they were to be made public, which is why it rates as the Master service of the Committee of 300.

"Officially, MI6 does not exist, its budget comes out of the Queen's purse and 'private funds,' and is reported to be in a range of \$350-\$500

million per annum, but no one knows for sure what the exact amount is. In its present form MI6 dates back to 1911, when it was under the leadership of Sir Mansfield Gunning, a captain in the Royal Navy, who was always identified by the letter 'C,' from which 'M' of James Bond fame is taken." (Ibid, p 178).

No official record exists of MI6, it is that secret and yet it is this secret intelligence service, under the direction of the Grand Masters that permeates all other intelligence agencies and all governments to such a degree that these controllers of the shadow world government have their agenda carried out to a highly successful degree. Thus it is these "Councils" of the Grand Masters and their secret services, political organizations, etc. collectively known as the "octopus" that are the real forces shaping world affairs. This includes the tragic events of recent years: the Ruby Ridge-Randy Weaver incident, Waco, the Oklahoma City bombing, school incidents, racial unrest and uprisings, the various shooting sprees, assassinations of political leaders, economic woes, both World Trade Center attacks (1993 & 2001), the Pentagon, and much more which most Americans have no idea of.

Those that have gone against this formidable shadow of power or sought to expose it have been dealt with severely, some being eliminated altogether. For example, some of the past criminal activity of these secret services of the shadow world government was almost exposed by President John F. Kennedy. Dr. Lorraine Day says, "The Mossad, the Israeli spy agency equivalent of our CIA, has infiltrated the U.S. CIA, and for all intents and purposes, runs our CIA from behind the scenes, as former President John Kennedy found out when he attempted to disassemble the CIA in 1963 because of insubordination by the Israeli double agents working inside that organization.

"To put it bluntly, Kennedy's head was blown off on television for the whole world to see, as a warning to any future president who might even think about resisting the aims of Israel." (THE JUBILEE, Vol. 13, No. 3, Sept./Oct., 2001, p 16, "Who Benefits From The World Trade Center Pentagon Attacks?" by Dr. Lorraine Day).

There were other reasons Kennedy was eliminated. He was going to print U.S. Treasury bills (as the Constitution requires) rather than Federal Reserve Notes which are controlled by the International Bankers. He also signed an order to get the U.S. out of Vietnam. This

angered the same group of bankers who make money off of wars. (War was demoralizing the country which greatly pleased these sadistic Satanic "banksters "). There are still several other reasons, one of which was Kennedy had discovered what the controllers were doing with a UFO-type technology in black operations funded by black or off-the-record budgets involving covert drug running, weapons deals, etc. by the CIA, the DEA (Drug Enforcement Agency) and others in high government circles.

THE SECRET UNDERGROUND GOVERNMENT

Now we come to the literal underground government and its labyrinth of subterranean caverns and tunnels as well as underground bases which serve as virtual cities under the earth. There is much more to this under-world than most realize. Much of this has been uncovered (excuse the pun) by revelations and visions received through Mary Ann Van Hoof at Necedah and documented by independent research which has confirmed the existence of such an underground world.

At Necedah it was revealed, *"The serpent is coiled over the Americas. Its head is the Bahai Temple, the Hub of Evil; the depth, deep down in the earth; the dens have been built deep down, well prepared for you, the ignorant. Destroy that Hub, destroy the Serpent."* (November 25, 1955).

Mary Ann in vision has seen much of their underground tunnel work and said that it "looks like they are planning to make it a route to connect with Alaska and Canada." (March 13, 1964).

The research work of Mr. D. G. Crenshaw documents the above message. He has discovered there is a secret project to build a "Super-tunnel" from Russia to Alaska and it appears to be part of a larger more worldwide tunnel system. This seems to be a joint American-Soviet venture developed by the Interhemispheric Bering Strait Tunnel and Railroad Group.

As we have said, the underground of the secret shadow world government is far more vast and complex than most people realize. These underground facilities, bases, tunnels, bunkers, compounds, and

even detention centers (note the above message about dens), are worked on jointly by a number of agencies. These include the Rand Corporation, the Army Corps of Engineers, the Pentagon, the Federal Reserve, the Federal Emergency Management Agency (often referred to as THE secret government), the Atomic Energy Commission, and the National Security Agency to name a few. (Incidentally, the last named agency is so secret that when it was first formed no mention was made publicly that it even existed. There is an inside joke amongst the workers who say the letters, NSA really stand for "no such agency"). There are also military bases and facilities underground which involves the North American Aerospace Defense Command (NORAD), the Air Force, the Army, the Navy, and now that the United Nations is more and more controlling military operations we suspect it also includes their underground operations as well.

While much underground facilities, especially of the military, is not necessarily of a clandestine nature, it has been revealed that much of this underground is certainly connected to the plans of the New World Order. There is a secret underground unit called Delta Force which often times wear unmarked uniforms, use unmarked vehicles, and often times use unidentified aircraft such as the unmarked helicopter associated with U.N. troop movements, cattle mutilations, abductions, and other clandestine and covert military activity of rather high strangeness.

So where are these underground facilities? There is evidence that this is a worldwide venture by sinister forces connected to a secret shadow world government to establish underground 'data centers' to monitor and control the surface population of this planet. Incredible? Unfortunately this is true and we are being conservative with our information. We are not able to tell the whole story in detail of this subterranean reality as that would require a book in itself.

To begin with we refer to a few of the known existing underground complexes. First we comment on those in the United States.

COMMAND BUNKERS: There are underground installations at Kunia, Hawaii, connected with the U.S. Pacific Fleet operations. There is a very sophisticated facility under the Pentagon, in Arlington, Virginia called the National Military Command Center. More commonly known (at least amongst the military) is the Strategic Air

Command Center at Offut Air Force Base in Omaha, Nebraska. Less known is an "ultra sensitive underground Command Post" at Camp David, Maryland. This facility is run by a group of officers from the Naval Administrative Unit.

The above command centers may be said to be in the interest of national security. However, the following underground installations are most certainly in the interests of the secret One World Government.

FEDERAL EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT AGENCY:

FEMA operates a number of underground bases and bunkers and has a subterranean network located inside Mount Weather, near the small town of Bluemont, Virginia. This top secret installation was constructed in the 1950's to supposedly house the United States government in the event of a national crisis such as nuclear war. However, it was funded by "black project" money (illegal, unconstitutional drug-running operations money); and it remains inaccessible to scrutiny; and although it is the headquarters for FEMA's far flung underground empire, it does not even appear in the Agency's published budget reports. There are few buildings above ground as most all of the real work takes place in what amounts to a small underground city.

This is literally an underground government operating in complete secrecy and unaccountable to (and almost completely unknown) to the citizenry of the United States. This city includes a small lake, plus several water ponds, a pair of 250,000 gallon water tanks capable of supplying 200 people with water for a month; a sewage plant that treats as much as 90,000 gallons per day; a hospital; a cafeteria; streets and sidewalks; a diesel powered electric generating plant; private living quarters for hundreds of residents; an internal sophisticated communications system using closed circuit color TV consoles; a radio and TV studio; huge and very massive super computer facilities; a "situation room" with communication links to the White House and to "Site R" (another underground facility) in Pennsylvania; a transit system of electric cars that transport personnel around this underground city.

This "Emergency Government" of Mount Weather is supposed to be a back-up government with many federal agencies represented including the Department of Agriculture, Commerce, Housing and Urban Development, Interior, Labor, State, Transportation, and

Treasury; and agencies such as the Office of President, U.S. Postal Service, the Federal Communications Commission, the Federal Reserve, Selective Service, Federal Power Commission, the Civil Service Commission, and of course the Federal Emergency Management Agency. Cabinet members to this underground government are referred to as "Mr. Secretary" by personnel who work under them. These covert "Secretaries" keep this position through several above ground elected administrations.

FEDERAL RELOCATION CENTERS: There are several underground relocation centers for relocating government personnel known as the Federal Arc located within a 300 mile radius of Washington D.C. There are a number of federal agencies represented here also with FEMA overseeing the whole under-handed business. These facilities include centers that contain data and files in a fully computerized system maintained by several federal agencies.

During the Reagon Administration a FEMA Continuity of Government system was created with the above computerized data storage system containing files on every American citizen. This system consists of a \$5 billion network of bankers equipped with high tech communications at secret locations around the country forming a literal underground complex and subterranean government network. There is more to this vast FEMA underground which has been recently enlarged both above ground and below, including the Mount Pony facility at Culpeper, Virginia and the Olney, Maryland facility.

We also want to point out that these so-called Federal Relocation Centers are not only involved in the movement of government personnel but are tied into FEMA's program of detention centers and concentration camp plans. This is for the relocation of whole segments of the civilian population. (See Volume 2). This confirms the message we mentioned earlier about "...the dens (that) have been built deep down (in the earth); well prepared for you, the ignorant." We certainly are ignorant of the underground secret government and its "dens."

THE WHITE HOUSE UNDERGROUND: The underground complex we are about to present shows just how ignorant we have been concerning the secret underground government. According to researcher Richard Sauder who specializes in this type of research, the government of the United States has been involved in building underground complexes since World War II. (Also the same period

when secret high tech research and experimenting began that most people would think to be science fiction). There is, according to Mr. Sauder, a large, sophisticated bunker complex under the basement of the White House in Washington D.C. (You read right, that's not a misprint). Keep in mind this facility is listed as one of the known existing underground facilities. Mr. Sauder says, "One source I have talked to who has been under the White House told me that there are many, many levels underground, that keep going down and down. On one occasion during the Lyndon Johnson administration (in the 1960's), this source was sent to deliver some papers from the Department of Housing and Urban Development (HUD). Upon arrival, my source was escorted by two Secret Service agents to an elevator in an area of the White House that is not open to the public. They entered the elevator and went down for what the source remembers as 17 levels. When the elevator doors opened they stepped out into a corridor covered on the walls, ceiling and floor with beige, ceramic tiles. The corridor was very long, seeming to stretch away in the distance to the vanish point. According to my source, other corridors and doors opened off the main corridor. The fluorescent lighting was recessed in the ceiling. There was a man sitting at a desk by the elevator doors. The papers were delivered to a man in a room that opened off the corridor and then my source was escorted back to the elevator, back to the surface and out of the White House. All of the men appeared to be Secret Service agents and were dressed in dark, business suits. My source had the impression there were even more levels below the 17th level. Why papers from HUD had to be delivered to the subterranean bowels of the White House is not known. But clearly, there is far more to the White House than is apparent from driving by on Pennsylvania Avenue." (UNDERGROUND BASES AND TUNNELS: WHAT IS THE GOVERNMENT TRYING TO HIDE? by Richard Sauder, p 49).

This White House underground complex is considered one of the top five command bunkers of the subterranean secret government. These facilities appear to be interconnected with the FEMA type facilities mentioned earlier and also govern what goes on in secret underground military facilities such as under Kirtland Air Force Base in New Mexico and to an underground complex under the Los Alamos Laboratories also in New Mexico.

THE NATIONAL SECURITY AGENCY UNDERGROUND:

This super secret agency is so secret that when it was first formed no mention publicly was made of it. This is the agency whose name the workers there say stands for "No Such Agency." This agency, located at Fort Meade, Maryland has according to Richard Sauder, a "cavernous subterranean expanse" or expanses. He states that this underground is said to "be filled with more than ten acres of the most sophisticated supercomputers that money can buy." These computers are no doubt involved in massive surveillance of much of the world's telephone, telegraph, telex, fax, radio, TV and microwave communications. This includes all communications worldwide, both domestic and foreign. This is the super secret intelligence gathering unit in America called by many "Big Brother," counterpart to the British Military Intelligence Dept. 6 (MI6). it should be noted also, that according to the Secret Information Network, researcher , Herbert G. Dorsey III, the NSA "handles secret communications with secret bases on the Moon and other secret space projects." (THE SECRET SPACE PROGRAM by Herbert G. Dorsey III, p 14). (We will return to the subject of underground lunar bases in a later chapter).

NORAD UNDERGROUND COMMAND CENTER:

Although this subterranean base and the next entry are both outside of the United States, they are still under the control of the American "shadow" government and at least partly staffed with American personnel. This deep underground command center, Richard Sauder tells us, "is located about 200 miles north of Toronto, is also jointly staffed by both Canadian and U.S. military personnel. The North Bay installation became operational in October 1963 and consists of two huge caverns, bored out of the solid rock, hundreds of feet under the Pre-Cambrian Shield. The two huge caverns, each 400 ft. long, by 60 to 70 ft. high and 45 ft. wide, are connected by three cross tunnels. Inside the caverns, just as at Colorado Springs (where a similar facility exists), three-story buildings have been constructed to house personnel and equipment." He goes on to explain their two access tunnels and inside the caverns that are 142,000 sq. ft. of floor space "filled with offices, communications and computer equipment, and defense radars that cover the northern sectors of North American air space." There is also kitchen and dining facilities enough to accommodate 400 people as well as a hospital and infirmary, washrooms and showers, sleeping quarters, and a "well equipped canteen." Power is supplied by six

generators. Fuel is piped down from the surface. Water is supplied from nearby Trout Lake. During emergency conditions the generators would run off of diesel fuel stored underground in the complex. In addition, Sauder states, "during emergency 'button-up' conditions water would come from underground reservoirs specially excavated for use when the facility was sealed off from the outside. One reservoir holds 200,000 gallons for domestic use, and the other contains five million gallons for air conditioning and equipment cooling."

(UNDERGROUND BASES

AND TUNNELS: WHAT IS THE GOVERNMENT TRYING TO HIDE? by Richard Sauder, pp 48 & 49).

AREA 51 AND THE "DREAMLAND" COMPLEX: This is the much talked about underground complex of bases, tunnels, etc. heard about among UFO buffs. But how much of it is lore and legend, and how much is true? According to Bruce Allen Walton, long time researcher of conspiracy and the underground, 'Dreamland' has been identified as an underground system of vast proportions consisting of natural cavernous networks connected via artificial tunnels and installations. It reportedly has its main concentration below the Western front of the Rockies of Utah, stretches north into Idaho, east into Colorado, south into Arizona, and west into Nevada. All four of these extensions reportedly contain joint-interaction bases below the following sites: Burley, Idaho; Creed, Colorado; Page, Arizona; and the notorious Groom Lake base, Nevada." (THE DRAGON

SLAYER, Vol. 1, No. 4, Nov., 1995, "Dreamland In The Rockies" by Bruce Allen Walton, p 2)

Area 51, as seen on a surface map, occupies the northeast section of the Nellis Air Force Range at Groom Lake and to its southwest towards the center of the Range is the Nevada Test Site where atomic or nuclear testing has been done. Area 51 is reportedly the home of genetic laboratories, advanced aircraft development and other black budget "off-the-record" operations. Advanced disc, anti-gravity, electro-magnetic propulsion craft are supposedly developed here. For sure was the development of the U-2 spy plane, the SR-71, F-117 Stealth fighter, the B 1 bomber (both the conventional powered version and the super secret advanced model (see: MARIAN APPARITIONS & APOCALYPTIC RESEARCH, "The UFO Enigma"), the Aurora, the "Dark Star," and several others.

Norio Hayakawa, UFO research consultant at one time for Nippon TV in Japan, has done considerable research on Area 51 and "Dreamland" relative to the New World Order conspiracy. Hayakawa states that "Dreamland" "...will be the center for a future satellite linkage system that will centralize all global computer data network systems!" He also told Phil Patton, author of the book, "Dreamland," that "A device known as Battle Engagement Area Simulator and Tracker (BEAST), developed by the U.S. Naval Research Laboratory and [to] be launched into orbit under the auspices of DARPA, will link all global data network systems in the air." (DARPA stands for Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency, another very secret organization that deals with the development of "off-the-record" Black Budget Projects -D.S.R.).

This no doubt, is the reason for the very tight security at Area 51. Dr. Rod Lewis of CE Chronicles tells us, "Signs of super-tight security are everywhere - closed circuit cameras, signs advising 'Use of deadly force authorized,' and white Jeep Cherokees carrying armed guards.

"Photographing or sketching structures or aircraft is illegal. Guards will confiscate film, forcing locals to resort to such tactics as using extra film rolls as decoys and police scanners to try monitoring security radio conversations." (CE CHRONICLES, No. 13, "The Unfriendly Skies Over Area 51," p 21). UFO buff, Chuck Clark who has studied this area, says that surveillance is so sharp from security posted at a nearby mountain observatory, that "they can tell if you need a shave." He says, "Watch what you say. They can hear you."

There is more: the connection between two things both with the same name: "Dreamland" - and both involved in gathering information: Art Bell's Dreamland Radio and Area 51 (set up by the U.S. Government in 1951, hence the number) which is also called Dreamland. According to Norio Hayakawa who has done considerable research on the subject, D-R-E-A-M-Land is an acronym meaning. Data-Repository-Establishment-And-Management-Land. (And it has more to do with than just UFOs and so-called aliens). It is a huge underground complex that has as one of its missions (other than the development of advanced spacecraft (UFOs) and genetics) the establishment of a data repository and communications management center (being one of several) to gather information not only on military

personnel and their families but on all U.S. citizens for the New World Order's shadow government. Ponder that!

As for Art Bell's programs on "Dreamland" Radio - they appear to dwell on the sensational stories and while revealing some true credible data, do so to draw out from his listeners what they may know or think who then express it over the phone lines which ARE ALREADY TAPPED (AND TAPED) AND UNDER SURVEILLANCE via electronic monitoring equipment designed for the purpose. This then is down-loaded into computers and pertinent parts recorded and kept on file along with the identities and addresses of the callers. Beware! It pays to be careful what you say over the phone to anyone even more so to radio talk shows. Big Brother (via the National Security Agency) most likely is listening!

PINE GAP: Down under in Australia is a super-secret underground facility which is U.S. government financed and is officially named the Joint Defense Space Research Facility. Australians refer to it as "Pine Gap." The facility is controlled by the U.S. Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) located at 1400 Wilson Blvd., Arlington, Virginia, in the Architect Building.

Rather clandestine advanced technological research takes place here. This includes electro low frequency wave generation for weather control (warfare) and electro-magnetic propulsion. There are secret projects carried on here that are weather related and could possibly be linked to a code named project called Project Noah's Ark. (More on this project, later).

As far back as the early 1970's, the Pine Gap facility and its sister station in Guam supported Photographic satellites known as Project Big Bird. Each "Bird" weighed eleven tons, was 55 feet long by 10 feet wide; could scan the entire surface of the earth every 24 hours, and vary its altitude from 100 to 200 miles to do "close photographs" of "interesting areas." When an "interesting area" is found its ParkerElmer camera takes a high resolution photograph so sharp that objects less than 12 inches are easily identifiable. (Newer information reveals the photo capabilities of these satellite cameras have been improved dramatically. On a clear day, they can take a high resolution photograph from hundreds of miles altitude showing individual skin cells and hair follicles as though one were looking through a microscope).

It also seems that Pine Gap is an electric power broadcasting station as it may also operate a large underground antenna in a 5 mile deep drilling hole under the installation.

It seems that Pine Gap is a multi-level underground complex housing a great number of personnel as great quantities of food, high quality furniture, and other provisions have been seen being unloaded from air transports at two of the airports that serve Pine Gap. This indicates to more than one researcher of the subject that Pine Gap is more than an underground base, that the real Pine Gap is an underground city.

Furthermore, Pine Gap is working in conjunction with other main frame underground facilities in Guam, in Krugersdorp - west of Johannesburg, South Africa, and at the Amundsen-Scott U.S. base at the South Pole.

All this, according to the research of Stan Deyo, is linked to a new Parliament building and telephone exchange in Canberra, Australia called the Deacon Center. The Deacon Center was built with 4 foot thick walls, 4 levels arrayed with a computerized system at a cost of millions of dollars, and has been visited by the Rockefellers.

This computerized system is connected to all banks, post offices, telephone exchanges, money machines, to all police stations and customs houses; to all desks of travel - sea, land or air; and of course to all data bank centers collecting data on private citizens primarily in the United States and Europe, but also in other parts of the world as well. Hence, we have a vast underground interconnected system of computerized telecommunications collecting data on just about all the major civilized population centers of the world.

This information - financial, medical, political, religious status, personal data or otherwise, is stored at all these data centers whether at Pine Gap in Australia, its sister station in Guam, at Krugersdorp in South Africa, at Mount Weather in the United States or elsewhere - all this is networked into the "BEAST" electronic "web" computer system with its center in the "Beast" computer in Brussels, Belgium.

D.U.M.B. SECRETS

Clearly there is something rather strange going on deep beneath our feet. The military-industrial complex has been for decades (since 1940)

burrowing with high-tech tunneling machines hundreds and even thousands of feet down beneath the earth. There are very deep installations as much as 2 miles down. These deep installations are therefore known as Deep Underground Military Bases (D.U.M.B.) for clearly they are deep-down with the military involved one way or another.

As Richard Sauder says, these deep installations underground are very real and are "a literal, concrete, high-tech and oh-so-veryclandestine political underground." (UNDERWATER AND UNDERGROUND BASE by Richard Sauder, p 22). He further says this underground is at odds with the myth of open government. Yes, indeed! This is obvious to anyone who has taken the time, as we have done, to research the matter and examine both the documented and anecdotal facts. Covert elements under the secret world government's "shadow of power" are literally a political-military-industrial "octopus" comprised of an alphabet soup of military, non-military federal agencies, intelligence agencies, and the so-called "private" sector. It is this tangled web of interconnected agencies that are responsible for the construction, maintenance, and operation of these very deep bases and virtual underground cities.

Many of these secret D.U.M.B. facilities are deceptively portrayed as belonging to the military exclusively. For example: The U.S. Navy operates a highly secretive underground facility near Sugar Grove, West Virginia in behalf of the National Security Agency. This is a facade for it is truly being operated by the NSA for the purpose of electronic spying. Another example is the U.S. Army Warrenton Training Center in northern Virginia which is comprised of Station A and Station B. Open literature admits there is an underground bunker there. What is not admitted, however, is that the Central Intelligence Agency purchased this Army base. The signs out front stating it's a U.S. Army training center are a lie. This underground facility is in reality a CIA underground operations center.

Within this vast military-industrial underground empire is a very important base, however, the National Military Command Center. This is a Department of Defense facility buried deep below the Pentagon in Arlington, Virginia. This is connected to the FEMA Mount Weather facility mentioned earlier and to the "Raven Rock" or "Site R" installation located beneath the hills of southern Pennsylvania near

Blue Ridge Summit. This has existed since the 1950's and is a major electronic nerve center that lies 650 feet below the surface with its 265,000 square feet sprawled beneath 716 acres. It has five separate buildings each in its own specially excavated cavern. It is staffed by 350 people.

Sauder's research further reveals that "access to Raven Rock is by way of portals set into the mountainside. Its corridors are lit by fluorescent lights and it contains a wide variety of amenities including a convenience store; barbershop; medical, dining and fitness facilities; a subterranean reservoir that contains millions of gallons of water; a chapel; 35 miles of telephone lines; and six 1,000 kilowatt generators. 'Site R' has long functioned as a sort of second Pentagon and is equipped as a supercomputing and electronic command post linked with numerous military communications networks all over the globe." (UNDERGROUND BASES AND TUNNELS: WHAT IS THE GOVERNMENT TRYING TO HIDE? by Richard Sauder, pp 44 & 45).

How many of such type D.U.M.B. facilities exist worldwide? There are some in every country (as evidence seems to indicate) and as we shall see, there is even evidence of deep undersea bases, a thousand feet or more under the ocean floor. According to Phil Schnieder who once worked in the underground (on the Malta Project), there are at least 1300 D.U.M.B. installations with approximately 106 million people underground. There are at least two of these very deep installations in (under) every state in the United States with some states having several more than that. (That would be well over 50 such facilities in the U.S.). According to both Schneider and Sauder many of the really deep bases are over 1^{1/2} to over 2^{1/2} miles down. (One under Sedona, Arizona is rumored to be 4 miles deep).

Then of course, there are the undersea bases, some a thousand feet or more below the ocean floor. These bases, tunnels, and shafts are burrowed out starting with tunnels from the land to several hundred miles out underneath the ocean floor. A vertical shaft is then drilled to a thousand feet or so below the ocean floor with the base work area and living area excavated using boring machines off of the main shaft.

We realize much of this is difficult to believe by the average person, but we have both documental and anecdotal proof that these very deep underground (and undersea) installations do indeed exist. Richard

Sauder tells us, "The documents I have cited ... all appeared in the period from 1965 to 1969. The last reference I cite, from 1965, explicitly says that by 1972, the Bureau of Mines expected to have the capability, via a submersible that would sit on the ocean floor in waters 1,000 feet deep, to bore a shaft 1,000 feet into the ocean bottom. Of course, this is precisely the capability needed to construct a sub-sea floor base." (UNDERWATER AND UNDERGROUND BASES by Richard Sauder, p 207).

Furthermore, one of the documents that Sauder cites states, "With modern day shaft and tunnel boring techniques, access to the sea floor from land can be carried out at depths beneath the sea of several thousand feet (to at least 10,000 to 12,000 feet) and to distances offshore of tens to hundreds of miles." (U.S. Navy's "Manned Undersea Structures - The Rock Site Concept" by C.F. Austin, NOTS TP 4162, U.S. Naval Ordinance Test Station, China Lake, CA, Oct., 1966 as quoted in UNDERWATER AND UNDERGROUND BASES by Richard Sauder, p 186).

Very Astonishing! Remember these are official Naval documents plainly stating their capabilities over 35 years ago!

There is further proof that the technology exists for this type of underground and undersea excavation. The ship, the Glomar Explorer, was launched in an air of great mystery in November, 1972. The ship was built by one of Howard Hughes companies for clandestine use by the CIA. This ship as well as the Glomar Challenger are capable of deep sea drilling projects putting down a vertical shaft of 1,200 feet below the ocean floor from which horizontal excavations are made for both working and living quarters.

Furthermore, there is considerable evidence both documental and anecdotal that the technology of Tunnel Boring Machines (TBR's) exists. There are several companies or agencies involved in this, using various tunneling or boring methods.

As for who does the tunneling: There is an industry trade association called the American Underground-Construction Association (AUA) which has some of the biggest names in underground construction including the following abridged list:

- * Al Mathews Corporation * Frontier
Kemper Constructors, Inc * Lovat
Tunnel Equipment, Inc.
- * Parsons Brinckerhoff Quade &
Douglas, Inc
- * Bechtel Corporation * EG & G
Reeco
- * Kiewit Construction * Harza
Engineering Company * Morrison
Knudsen Company, Inc.
- * Perini Corporation
- * Jacob Associates
- * Wirth Maschinen und Bohrgerate *
Atlas Copco Robbins, Inc.

(Source: the WWW at <http://www.auca.org/aua/directory.html>,
1997 - from: UNDERWATER AND UNDERGROUND BASES by
Richard Sauder, p 70).

There are several other quasi-government organizations involved
as well as the Army Core of Engineers and the U.S. National
Committee on Tunneling Technology.

As for how this underground excavating and tunneling is done in
addition to what already has been mentioned: There are besides the
drill and blast method, at least 50 other ways to bore a tunnel. Bechtel
lists the following:

- * High Pressure Continuous Fragmentation Water Jet
- * Low Pressure Percussive Water Jet
- * Mechanically Assisted Continuous Water Jet
- * High Frequency Electrical Drill
- * Thermal Mechanical
- * Conical Borer
- * Turbine Drill
- * Pellet Drill
- * Spark Drill
- * Electric Arc Drills
- * Induction Drilling
- * Plasma

- * Microwaves
- * Jet Piercing Flame * Terra-Jetter * R.E.A.M.
- * Explosive Drill
- * Ultrasonic Drill
- * Hydraulic Rock Hammer
- * Subterrene
- * Water Cannon
- * Electrical Disintegration
- * Electron Beam Gun
- * Forced Flame
- * Lasers

(Source: From a Bechtel listing via UNDERGROUND BASES AND TUNNELS: WHAT IS THE GOVERNMENT TRYING TO HIDE? by Richard Sauder, p 90).

There is also the pulsed Electron Tunnel Excavator capable of tunneling ten times faster than the conventional drill and blast method. The rock and soil is removed by slurry pipeline with larger rock removal by conveyor. Then there are the nuclear subterrenes which melt their way through rock and soil, vitrifying it as they go leaving a neat, solidly glass-lined tunnel behind them. This eliminates the need for removal of rock and soil for it is literally turned into glass! (These are the glass-lined tunnels heard about in UFO accounts).

Regardless of how far-fetched this Buck Rodgers type technology sounds, we assure the reader there is ample evidence and government documents to vouch for its existence.

As to what all this research suggests; we concur with Richard Sauder when he says there are definitely secret underground bases; and that the "black budget is truly huge, running conservatively into the tens of billions of dollars yearly." (Phil Schnieder's research mentions the black budget reaching \$1.2 and \$1.3 trillion annually with an over-all figure running into the quadrillions - truly mindboggling!); also that the military (including the Pentagon) are infiltrated by CIA operatives to such an extent that military officers do not fully understand what they command; and lastly, Sauder concludes: "As a direct result of the combination of many billions of dollars of black money, CIA cut-out projects, classified military projects, and the all pervading secrecy that covers the whole morass, the entire, obscure field of black operations and underground bases and tunnels is so wonderfully confused by a

thickly tangled welter of disinformation that even the most seasoned investigators have difficulty making sense of it all." (UNDERWATER AND UNDERGROUND BASES by Richard Sauder, p 57).

The disinformation and sometimes true facts are given a certain "spin" to create a false impression. This is done deliberately by the shadow government as per The Learned Elders of Zion. However, there are ways of seeing through their deceptions and discerning the truth - but more about this in the next chapter.

So there you have it - at least in part, for this is just a glimpse, a peek, if you will, at the enormity of the vast underground complexes that are linked together with their above ground counterparts, the one world government data centers. Together it is the true secret subterranean invisible one world government.

We assure the reader that there is much more to this tangled web of the secret and the subterranean. It gets even more mysterious and surprising as we shall see in a later chapter. If this information seems a bit strange then consider the fact that all major sources of "multicultural and politically correct" information for public consumption - mass news media (TV, radio, newspaper, etc.); publishing houses, educational centers, libraries, political and scientific organizations are all controlled by this very world government who would rather keep their actual existence and locations a secret. In order to understand what on earth is going on, one needs to understand what under the earth is going on! We most certainly live in a FALSE REALITY!

CHAPTER 2

FORTEAN PHENOMENA: "DAMMED DATA"

"Charles Fort sat at a table in the New York Public Library or the British Museum every working day for twenty-seven years, reading and rereading the back files of every available scientific journal, popular science magazine and newspaper. When he found something out of the ordinary and not conventionally explainable, he made a note of it. Eventually he had thousands of these notes, written on little slips of paper, filed in shoeboxes.

"He found that sober and experienced observers, again and again, had reported falls of blood, of fish, of frogs; had seen unknown bodies in the

heavens and unknown objects flying overhead. Long before they were called 'UFOs,' Fort listed sightings of oddities in the sky from as far back as 1779. Some of these things had been seen by hundreds of people..."

*Damon Knight in the introduction to
The Complete Books of Charles Fort, February 1974.*

"A procession of the dammed. By the dammed, I mean the excluded. We shall have a procession of data that Science has excluded." (THE COMPLETE BOOKS OF CHARLES FORT, p 3).

So wrote Charles Fort in his opening chapter of his book, "The Book of the Dammed." His exhaustive study of the excluded, the unexplained and the strange became known as "Fortean." Thus the term, "Fortean" phenomena. So here we will present a "procession of dammed data" of Fortean phenomena. These are the "dammed," by which the late Charles Fort meant all the wide range of mysteries which have confronted certain segments of humanity at one time or another, but have been ignored, suppressed, and/or explained away improperly.

It was because of this stance of Orthodox Science that caused Charles Fort to work full time for 20 years at the British Museum and the New York Public Library researching scientific journals, old periodicals, newspapers, and manuscript accounts to gather material on phenomena from the borderlands between science and fantasy. His researches appeared in four books: The Book of the Dammed, New Lands, Lo!, and Wild Talents.

In these four books Fort gathered together, organized and commented on a wide variety of strange phenomena: flying saucers (UFOs), strange noises in the sky, strange falls of ice, fish, animals, colored rains; strange storms; discrepancies in the schedules of comets; anomalous lights on the moon and Mars, etc.; strange disappearances; and a host of other wild and strange phenomena.

Charles Fort's work has been carried on by others, some of whom have started their own "Fortean" research groups of which there are several today. William R. Corliss has researched and published a considerable amount of reliable, credible information through the Sourcebook Project at Glen Arm, Maryland. He has published several volumes covering a wide array of subjects which today is known as unexplained or "Fortean." Independent investigators such as John Keel, Gray Barker, Loren Coleman, and M. K. Jessup as well as several

others have taken up the quest for the truth of the strange and excluded in addition.

Diamond Star Research has studied this phenomena for several decades as well. Some of this concerning UFOs and related aspects we have presented in our past journals and reports. Here we present major topics of such phenomena below. We have not included every subject in detail. That would constitute a whole series of books. (William Corliss has compiled and cataloged an extensive number of such unexplained data which we highly recommend).

In this chapter and the next, we present first the findings; in the later chapters we will explain what these findings mean and relate this to the New World Order conspiracy and to the ultimate cosmic conflict between Good and Evil.

So at the risk of over sizing this chapter, we will begin our “procession of dammed data,” the excluded and unexplained.

UFO’S, USO’S AND THE GREAT AIR SHIP MYSTERY

UFO’s (Unidentified Flying Objects) have been seen in the skies over Earth for some time. Various encounters spanning decades and even centuries are too numerous to go into. A summary of the types of true spacecraft encounters eliminating false reports or mundane explanations, is a necessity. Paul R. Hill and others have given a serious scientific analysis of UFO types. Based on the collected compilation of these UFO patterns as seen in repeated observations over the years the following descriptions emerge.

SHAPE: Most commonly reported shape seen is the saucershaped (hence the term, “flying saucer”) which is domed shaped. But there are several other reported types: The lenticular saucer, or disk sometimes with a low dome; the flat-topped “straw hat”; the double “hat”; the giant conical hat-type; the bell-shaped; the triangular; the sphere; the Saturn shape; the ellipsoidal (egg or football shape); the cylindrical or giant cigar shaped; and the dirigible (usually large).

SIZE: The range in size is anywhere from 8 inches for the “foo fighter” type and the remote controlled spheres to a thousand feet in length for the giant cylindrical types or “mother” ships. The dirigibles are usually hundreds of feet in length. The saucer or diskshaped UFO’s can be anywhere from 12 or 15 feet to 150 feet in diameter.

COLOR AND LIGHTING: Daytime sightings range from a highly polished silver color to a dull aluminum appearance. Flatbottom disc or saucer types are usually dark on the bottom. The triangular-shaped are usually always black. Spheres are sometimes a goldfish color. Very rarely are other colors reported in daytime sightings.

At night or in hours of darkness UFOs have been seen to have a neon glow and sometimes pulsate in various colors. They may be one solid color only or they may vary in color effected by the magnetic field or ionization of the air surrounding the craft. These colors include red, orange, amber, yellow, green, greenish blue, blue, blueviolet, white, and greenish-white.

Some of these craft do not glow as such but sport running lights in various colors that light it up like a Christmas tree or a theatre marquee. Others both glow and pulsate in various colors plus sport running lights.

Halos are often seen as a neon-like, solid color luminescence emanating from the envelope of air surrounding the craft.

Searchlights have been seen emanating from UFOs lighting up an area like daylight. They have been known to send out beams of light usually intense white in color but sometimes red, green, or blue. These "beams" of light have been seen to make 90 degree turns and/or stop or end in midair and even penetrate through solid material illuminating the interior of buildings. These light beams have been reported by witnesses to levitate objects off of the ground and to "push" or "pull" them in various directions. (Cattle, beings, or other objects, etc. have been seen by witnesses to be levitated in these beams of light).

SOUND: UFOs have been known to hum, buzz or whine. Sometimes a slight swish-of-air sound is heard. Sometimes at close range at take-off a change in pitch is heard. At other times the witness has heard nothing. A roaring sound or sonic booms are sometimes heard at supersonic speeds, but not all that often.

SPEED AND ALTITUDE: Speeds vary from a hover to very slow, 10 to 30 mph to thousands of miles per hour to as much as 9,000 mph or more. Altitudes vary: 3,500 feet to 18,000 feet to as much as 60,000 feet. A half a dozen sightings or so by astronauts has shown that UFOs can operate at 200 nautical miles high above the Earth making them capable of space flight. They have been reported by astronomers and by credible investigators of the subject, to be further out in space, over the lunar surface of the moon, and between the Earth and the sun

at various distances. Some of these are the saucer shaped, others are quite large (the great space arks).

MANEUVERS: Hovering at any altitude is common, but especially when close to the Earth. They have been known to exhibit the “falling-leaf” motion. This usually occurs just before beginning to hover. There is also the “silver dollar” wobble, occurring after a rapid descent as the craft begins to hover. The UFO can also execute fast acute-angle turns, rapidly decelerating to a stop at the turning point and then rapidly accelerating in a new direction. Ninety degree turns have been seen which ordinary aircraft are incapable of. A sudden reversal in direction has also been seen which in reality is an extreme acute-angle 180 degree turn. They have very often performed the more usual maneuver of bank-and-turn, tilt-and-turn, and the straight speed-away run.

It seems the more the UFO situation is studied the greater the complexity and strangeness of the phenomenon. UFOs are a very diverse phenomenon, so much so, that it is hard to cover all aspects of it in one report. As Bob Pratt, newspaper and magazine reporter and editor turned UFO investigator, has said, “There’s nothing cut and dried about UFOs.” He reports that witnesses have even seen UFOs change shape right before their eyes. “An object may be triangular to start with, reshape itself into an oval and release a number of smaller objects, and then revert to the triangular shape. Some researchers call this polymorphism.” (UFO DANGER ZONE by Bob Pratt, p 224).

This strange UFO phenomenon can do “magical” things that defy explanation. Consider this:

- * They seem to appear instantly and disappear even faster.
- * They have been seen to jump about the sky in quantum leaps, appearing here, then there and again elsewhere, without even being seen moving from one spot to the next.
- * They can sit, massive in size, low in the sky without making a sound.
- * They can streak across the horizon in a second or two from a standing start.
- * They can change shape, divide into two or three or more objects and just as easily merge back into one.

- * They give off colored lights more brilliant and pure than any witness has ever seen before.
- * They give off light that ‘performs’ in many strange ways that ordinary light does not do.
- * The list seems endless. The phenomenon is so complex that researchers frequently discover some new capability never reported before.
- *

“We’ve seen how UFOs can pull people upward, but this power also seems to be omnidirectional. They can push people away, pull them sideways, pull them up and then down at the same time, and even pummel them.” (UFO DANGER ZONE by Bob Pratt, pp 225 & 226). **SIGHTINGS:** UFOs have been seen around military bases, over cities or metropolitan areas, over rural areas, in remote areas, over the ocean, and even from under and diving into water (called USOs - Unidentified Submarine or Submersible Objects) in all parts of the world. They have even been seen over religious sites (including Marian apparition sites) and even in space and on the moon and underground on Earth.

UFOs have been sighted for ages, though the more verifiable accounts are from the nineteenth and twentieth century’s. The modern era of UFO sightings got underway in the late 1940s with the sighting of nine bright objects over Mount Rainier, Washington by Kenneth Arnold flying his private plane on June 24, 1947.

After this incident, reports of “flying saucers” came flooding into the Air Force offices and newspaper offices until they were “drowning” in reports. Saucer watching was as popular as bird watching. The first modern “flap” of the modern era was underway.

Because of the public’s interest in UFOs, as they soon became known, the Air Force formed Project Blue Book under the direction of Captain Edward Repelt. Fortean researcher, Loren Coleman explains that “in 1956, Rupelt formalized the old military slang for the UFO field when he noted a flap is ‘a condition or situation, or state of being of a group characterized by an advanced degree of confusion that has not yet reached panic proportions.’ (As quoted in *MOTHMAN AND OTHER CURIOUS ENCOUNTERS* by Loren Coleman, p 138).

Flaps are a sort of “crazy” time of increased sightings of not only UFOs but any strange or Fortean phenomena. It is a period when an

attempt is being made to understand a grouping of reports in time. UFO flaps are fairly well documented. Loren Coleman states: "In general, most UFO authors talk about the major flaps of the late 19th and 20th century as having occurred in 1896, 1897, 1909 (New England), 1912-1913 (UK), 1944-1945, July 1947, July-August 1952, 1954 (France), November 1957, July-August 1965, March-April 1966, November 1966-1967 (West Virginia-Ohio), 1973, 1983 (Hudson Valley, NY), 1987 (Wisconsin), and 1987-1992 (Puerto Rico). Many speculated that there would be many UFOs seen in the skies after the September 11, 2001 terror attacks, when no commercial airlines were flying in the U.S. While an American flap did not materialize, one did take place in Norway." (MOTHMAN by Coleman, p 138).

UFO crash-retrievals have occurred: New Mexico, Arizona, Mexico, Pennsylvania, Canada, and several other locations from the late 1940s onward, the most famous case being the Roswell, New Mexico case. But UFO crashes have happened long before as found out by several researchers who have investigated the great airship mysteries of the late 19th century. One of these investigators was Philip L. Rife who chronicled 50 years of UFO crashes, sightings, encounters, and cover-ups.

A good example of such airship mystery cases is the case of two airship encounters recorded in November of 1897. The first sighting was reported in a local Sacramento paper on November 18 as follows: "Last evening, between the hours of 6 and 7 o'clock, a most startling exhibition was seen in the sky of this city. People standing on the sidewalks saw coming through the sky over the housetops what appeared to be an electric arc lamp propelled by some mysterious force.

"It came out of the east and sailed unevenly toward the southwest, dropping now nearer the earth, and now suddenly rising into the air again as if the force that was whirling it through space was sensible of the dangers of collision with objects upon the earth.

"Startled citizens declare that they not only saw the phenomenon, but that they also heard voices issuing from it in mid-air--not the whispering of angels, not the sepulchral mutterings of evil spirits, but the intelligible words and merry laughter of humans.

"At those intervals where the glittering object descended dangerously near the housetops, voices were heard in the sky saying: 'Lift her up quick. You are making directly for that steeple.' Then the

light in the sky would be seen obeying some mystic touch and ascending to a considerable height, from which it would take up again its southwesterly course.” (As quoted in *IT DIDN’T START WITH ROSWELL* by Philip L. Rife, pp 1 & 2).

Nine days later, on November 26, a similar mystery object was seen over the San Francisco area as reported in a local paper.

“(It) looked like a great black cigar with a fish-like tail. The body was at least 100 feet long, and attached to it was a triangular tail, one apex being attached to the main body. The surface of the airship looked as if it were made of aluminum.

“The airship went at tremendous speed. As it neared Lorin, it turned quickly and disappeared in the direction of San Francisco. At half past 8, we saw it again, when it took about the same direction and disappeared.” (Ibid, p 2).

Even further back in the decade of the 1880s, Rife reports several UFO incidents that sound very similar to the modern accounts. We condense these accounts here.

- * The Indians of northern California tell of a “small moon” that landed long enough to discharge three beings which the Indians said look like them but had shorter hair and wore shiny clothing. The occupants waved at the Indians from a door in the side of the craft before it flew off.
- * During this same decade (1880s), another ball-shaped UFO was seen by Indians in an unspecified region of the American West. A man had gone hunting and came across a UFO shaped like a big silver ball in a forest clearing. Soon, a piece of the top slid open and two beings, one man, one woman, emerged. They were shorter in stature than themselves and quite friendly but spoke in a strange language. They stepped back into the ball and it went up into the skies until it was lost to view.
- * The next incident takes place in the waters of the Caribbean in 1892. This is one of the earliest cases of a USO (Unidentified Submersible Object). The ship, the *Green*, was sailing near Jamaica when two large glowing objects suddenly emerged from the water near the ship. The ship’s captain described the experience.

“The decks of the ship were brighter than I had ever seen them. Several of my crew were terrified. There was no logical explanation I could give them for this phenomenon. “I have seen ball lightning, and it was definitely not in that category. The glowing balls were about the size of a small house. They followed alongside us, staying a distance of about 200 yards on each side.” “After what seemed like an eternity, the intensity of the fiery substance seemed to lessen. They dropped toward the surface of the ocean as they dimmed. Both the crewmembers and I were particularly grateful when they slipped beneath the waves.” (As quoted in *IT DIDN'T START WITH ROSWELL* by Philip L. Rife, p 53).

The great dirigible type airships were seen from about 1896 to the advent of World War I.

Just as in modern times, there were also several accounts of crashes of man-made objects or craft beginning with the earliest recorded account in Montana in 1865 to the 1897 Aurora, Texas incident. We recount the Aurora case here.

The Aurora mishap was of a large cigar-shaped airship with bright white lights. It was traveling slow and low until it crashed at a well site on Judge J. S. Proctor's farm. The fire and explosion lit up the whole sky for several minutes.

Before we leave the 19th century, we present a case that is reminiscent of modern UFO and possible abduction. Mr. Rife relates the account: “The story was related to a Catholic priest by an elderly man on his deathbed. The man claimed that as a boy he was part of a posse searching for stolen cattle in the mountains south of Tucson, Arizona in 1899, when ‘a huge, silver bowl in the sky’ flew ahead of the posse. The lawman in charge ordered the group to split up. The witness said, ‘a tiny man in silver-colored clothes’ confronted him with a hollow tube. The boy drew his revolver and fired six shots into the creature. The little man flickered like a candle flame and disappeared. The boy rejoined the posse, and the lawman set off alone to investigate. About an hour later, the silver bowl rose into the air and took off. When the posse rode to the area where they'd seen the UFO ascend, they found the lawman's horse, but no sign of the man himself. An Apache tracker with the group said the depth of the animal's hoof

prints showed the man had left the horse at a certain point. However, there were no boot prints at the spot indicating he'd dismounted and proceeded on foot. The posse searched the area for several days, but found no trace of the missing lawman." (Ibid, pp 65-66)

Around 1910 and 1911 several mysterious cigar shaped craft, some with enormous dimensions, were seen with brilliant lights.

When the decade of the twenties came the more primitive dirigible types were no more to be seen. In 1920 a man reported four disc-shaped UFOs over the Texas gulf coast. The first and last disc glowed a brilliant pastel pink while the second and third glowed a brilliant pale green.

During the 1920s several disc or saucer-shaped UFOs were seen over America which exhibited advanced aerial technology, much further advanced than any known aircraft.

The decade of the 1930's had some dramatic accounts of both cigar-shaped and saucer-shaped UFOs. In the early part of the decade (1932-33) a cigar-shaped object emitting a pink glow at its front end and a light swirl of gray smoke along its side, flew at great speed over the Connecticut shore of Long Island Sound. It was larger than any known aircraft.

In 1933, a Pennsylvania man got a much closer look at a UFO near Allentown while fixing a flat tire on his car. He saw an eerie purple light coming from a field next to the road. He began to investigate the source of the glow.

What he found was a bell-shaped object "about six feet tall and 10 feet in diameter resting on the ground." The light which had initially attracted his attention was coming from a circular door on the side of the craft.

"Seeing no one around, the man decided to stick his head inside the door. The interior was a domed, windowless chamber full of dials and other instrumentation. The air inside was cold and smelled like ammonia.

"Next, he turned his attention to the outside of the object. It felt smooth, metallic and cold." (IT DIDN'T START WITH ROSWELL by Philip L. Rife, p 109).

After examining the craft for a total of 10 minutes he finished fixing his flat and drove off.

Five years later in 1938 (the same year the radio program, "The War of the Worlds" detailing a Martian invasion, was broadcast fooling some people into thinking there was a real Martian invasion of the Earth) "a young man observed a domed, saucer-shaped object flying over La Grange, Georgia at mid-day. He recalled it was as large as one of today's commercial airliners and said he could discern what looked like portholes. The witness estimated the object was flying at an altitude between 4,000 and 5,000 feet and a speed of nearly 1,000 miles per hour." (Ibid, p 109).

During the war years (1939-1945) besides the famous "foo fighters," were several reports of very advanced UFOs flying at speeds of 2,000 - 5,000 mph. These included both cigar-shaped and discshaped.

We mention one of particular interest. A very large aerial object was seen at close range in 1943 over Santa Barbara, California.

"From the front of the object, a beam of light shot down at an angle toward the earth. At intervals, it swung from side to side, as if scanning the hills and homes below. I sat on my balcony; too frozen with terror to move.

The witness continued, "I realized that the object was flying very low, for it filled my view and seemed to just barely miss hitting our two-story house as it passed overhead. There was no hum of a motor, no windows I was able to see. I was unable to discern its shape, for it was upon me before I realized it.

"I was conscious only of the hugeness of the thing, its beam of light scanning the earth like an evil eye, and the intense fright which it created in me." (Ibid, pp 120-121).

When the modern "UFO era" began several contactee types occurred. The most famous of these "Space Brother" contactee incidents was the George Adamski case in 1952 with so-called blueeyed blonde Venusians. The Betty and Barney Hill abduction incident of 1961 kicked off the modern abduction accounts of UFOs with "little gray aliens" aboard. There are an incredible number of UFO accounts of all descriptions which occurred in the latter half of the 20th century which we will not go into here due to lack of space and the fact many of these are easily looked up by the reader.

We will mention just a few of some very interesting cases to our study.

In 1975, UFO researcher Daniel Ross was told of an incident that happened to a middle-aged man employed as a nuclear engineer. It happened in 1962 but he had kept it to himself for 13 years. Ross tells of the man's experience. "During the fall of 1962, he had gone on a fishing trip off the New England coast with two of his coworkers. When they were several miles from shore that afternoon, they suddenly noticed that the water near the boat was turbulent and frothy. One of the men thought they were in the middle of a large school of fish, and he went rushing for some nets. Another fellow yelled that he was sure they were dangerously close to a submarine preparing to surface. Their moment of panic and confusion was suddenly interrupted when a gigantic craft rose from beneath the surface and hovered noiselessly 25 feet above the ocean. What had appeared was a cigar-shaped ship not more than 150 yards from their little boat. It was close enough that they could see water drip off back into the ocean. The men all watched in stunned amazement for several seconds as the nose of the craft became encircled by a brilliant blue glow, and then the front end tilted up. The ship made a slight increase in altitude, and then shot up into space. In scarcely a moment, it was but a barely visible dot in the sky." (UFO'S AND THE COMPLETE EVIDENCE FROM SPACE by Daniel Ross, pp 20-21).

Submarine UFO activity has been going on for decades and has been reported by a number of people. Objects have been seen entering and leaving the world's oceans, seas, bays, rivers, and lakes. Recent activity has been observed in the coastal waters off of Puerto Rico and Iceland. Richard Sauder states that in late 1999, "I spoke with the host of a radio show in the Midwestern region of the United States who told me of recent sightings of UFOs seen entering and leaving the waters of Lake Erie." (UNDERWATER AND UNDERGROUND BASES by Richard Sauder, p 217).

The implications of this UFO mystery we will return to in the next chapter.

CIRCULAR CURIOSITIES:

Actual "crop circles" as they are called have been a most astounding development. Though they have been associated with UFOs (and surely there is a connection), they most certainly are a phenomenon of

their own which deserves serious study; a study called “cerealology.” This area of study is so young there are no reference standards. But there is a considerable amount of data to study.

A considerable number of people have studied the phenomenon: Linda Moulton Howe, Pat Delgado, Colin Andrews, Freddy Silva, Eltjo H. Haselhoff and several others.

About this strange happening, the crop circle, Haselhoff tells us, “During the last decades, more and more people have been fascinated by a curious phenomenon: the appearance of complex, most accurately designed geometric patterns in fields all over the world, in which vegetation is squeezed flat against the ground. In the vernacular these geometrical formations of flattened crops were soon called ‘crop circles,’ because the first known events consisted of circular imprints only. However, the phenomenon escalated to eye-catching and complicated geometrical pictograms, manifesting themselves in all sorts of vegetation and also in ice, snow, and sand.” (THE DEEPENING COMPLEXITY OF CROP CIRCLES by Eltjo H. Haselhoff, PH.D., p 3).

As to when and where these crop circles occur: They are worldwide, most commonly found in England. Most people think this a recent phenomenon. Not so!

A crop circle appeared in a field of oats near Herfordshire, England on August 22, 1678. Roger Sear discovered what he called “witch’s rings” near Cisbury Rings hill fort, England in the summer of 1927. In 1965, there were several formations of crop circles around the Wiltshire town of Warminster near Hakpen Hill in England. The earliest known formation to appear in America was near Hubbard, Oregon in 1964.

Though it is said that 90 percent of crop circles appear in England, they also have known to appear in the United States, Canada, the Netherlands, Germany, France, Spain, Italy, Bulgaria, Israel, Russia, Japan, China, New Zealand, and Peru to name a few. In fact, besides the hundreds in the U.S. and Canada in the last decades, there have been since the 1980s, some 10,000 crop circles formed in at least 26 countries.

So what are crop circles? What and who makes them? Why are they here?

As one source that has extensively studied such matters states: “They appear at night, complex designs mysteriously imprinted on

fields of almost ripened grain. Nobody knows how they got there, or why. They leave the grain stalks in swirls, virtually undamaged. They exhibit mathematical precision. They demonstrate principles of geometry. They portray ancient religious symbols.” (SECRETS IN THE FIELDS by Freddy Silva, back cover).

Crop circle formations have been manifested in all types of crops and then some: grains such as corn, wheat, oats, barley, linseed, and rye; plus canola fields, even carrots, sorghum, tobacco, grass, brussels sprouts, potatoes,; in snow and ice and at rare times in trees.

PHYSICAL FEATURES: Vegetation, especially grains and grasses are bent down and flattened into a horizontal position without any damage -the plants are stiff and resistant to being raised. As researcher, Freddy Silva tells us, it is as if the plant stems have “been softened like molten glass in a furnace, allowing them to be gently worked and rehardened into their new and very permanent position. But despite this seemingly traumatic experience, the plants remain alive and well.” (SECRETS IN THE FIELDS by Freddy Silva, p 42).

The plants are not crushed and usually rise in two to seven days after being laid down, depending on their maturity. Close examination of the plants show they are not only laid down in intricate designs, but layered with one layer of stems, laid down clockwise over or under another layer of plants swirled in the opposite direction. There have been precision arrangements of plants leading to incredible geometric formations. Furthermore close inspection of the ground beneath the plants show no imprints meaning no weight was applied and no tramping device was used. Plants are undamaged except for swollen nodes (stem joints) and continue to grow and are harvested.

GERMINATION ANOMALIES: Biophysical germination tests (speed of germination and growth rate) have been conducted under very controlled conditions in light, temperature etc. Crop Circle researcher Eltjo Haselhoff explains the results: “The seeds are put in special germination containers, and humidity, light, and temperature are carefully controlled. With each test, seeds collected from crop circles are compared to control seeds collected in the same field at the same time, but taken from the standing crop, far away from the imprints of the crop circles. Over 90 percent of many thousands of these tests revealed a most interesting biophysical anomaly. When a formation was formed in an immature crop, the seeds usually did not develop, or

the growth of the seedlings was severely reduced. However, if a formation occurred in a more mature crop, the crop circle seeds seemed to be 'energized,' so that they grew at up to five times the normal rate."

(THE DEEPENING COMPLEXITY OF CROP CIRCLES by
Eltjo H. Haselhoff, Ph.D., P 18).

CURIOUS DEPOSITS: Many times mysterious substances are found inside crop circles. These include a jelly-like or powdery deposit on plants and soil. Chemical analysis has identified some of these substances: a very pure silicon dioxide, SiO_2 (silicon dioxide - quartz can be found anywhere on Earth); magnesium oxide, magnetic iron ore, sometimes as much as a six hundredfold increase over what is normally present.

DEAD INSECTS: Several types of insects (mostly flies) have been found dead and stuck to plants inside these formations. In some cases these dead insects appear to have exploded leaving parts of their legs, bodies, wings, and heads scattered over the seed heads. Though most of the whole insects stuck to the seed heads were stone dead, others were intact and alive but severely stunned. After being freed from the plant, they recovered and flew away. Tests were conducted on the dead insects, but no satisfactory answers were obtained.

STRANGE LIGHTS AND SOUNDS: Several researchers and eye witnesses have seen curious balls of light, beams of light and tubes of light. They have heard weird buzzing and magnetic "crackling" noises as well. The light balls that appeared over fields were bluish-white, pinkish-white or at other times more of an orange color. The multiple balls of light would spin very rapidly through the crop appearing as fluorescent disks as the crop formation developed. Haselhoff states that according to eyewitness accounts, "the crop is flattened by a sort of airstream. The eyewitnesses describe dust, sand, and other debris lifted up in the air in a rotating motion and falling back on top of the flattened crop in the crop circle, all in a matter of seconds. Dr. Meaden established several times that loose stems were lying on top of the flattened crop, in agreement with the eyewitnesses' statements. He also writes about 'a large number of people' who all watched the formation of a crop circle together. 'Suddenly the grass began to sway before our eyes and laid itself flat in a clockwise spiral, just like the opening of a lady's fan,' according to these eyewitnesses." (THE DEEPENING COMPLEXITY OF CROP

CIRCLES by Eltjo H. Haselfhoff, Ph.D., pp 19-20).

Sound effects heard during the forming of these crop circles have been reported and include a sound resembling humming noise you hear when close to high voltage electricity cables; a hissing noise; and/or a high-pitched whistle like a set of panpipes.

Then there is the case of the Van der Brookes who witnessed tubes of light in August of 2001. Freddy Silva relates the account: "Around 3 A.M. on August 21, when Robbert and Nancy were looking out across the bean field to the rear house from separate rooms, they heard the local cattle 'bawling raucously,' accompanied by the neighbor's dog. Then fifteen minutes later 'a brilliant, intense white column, or tube, of light - about 8 inches to 1 foot in diameter, from my vantage point - flashed down from the sky to the ground, illuminating my bedroom and the sky as brilliantly as if from helicopter searchlights. My room was so bright I can't, in retrospect, understand how I could so very clearly see the 'tube' of light outside - its distinct edges - but I could, for about a full second, and there seemed to be a slight bluish tinge along the sides of the tube.'

"Two more tubes of light would be seen in a space of six seconds before the two ran out to the field and found an elliptical crop circle with an appendage resembling the letter 'T.' A veil of steam rose faintly out of the ground. Robbert described the tubes as spiraling, and maintaining the same width from the sky all the way down to the ground." (SECRETS IN THE FIELDS by Freddy Silva, pp 138-189).

Then comes the very strange case involving a lack of light or an eerie darkness settling over the field. This experience of Janet Ossebaard was described to researcher, Linda Moulton Howe in early May, 2000. Janet's watch over the fields was on the night of April 30-May first. Here's what happened: "At 2 A.M. all of a sudden it became extremely dark. It was so weird! It was not like anything I've ever experienced before. We were sitting in the car on the front seat watching over this valley. There were no stars or moon because it was very cloudy. Dry, but cloudy. It was dark, but we could see the villages because you could see the orange streetlights and car lights.

There was also a motorway running behind us that curved to our left, and we could see the cars. So there were constant lights.

"But suddenly at 2 A.M., all those lights diminished. They became very dim gradually. It was not like they were switched off in electricity

failure. Bit by bit, they became less visible over a matter of seconds. And Bert said, 'Hey, look at that!' And I said, 'Yeah, it's happening!' Then, it was completely pitch-black like I've never seen before. At the same time, there was no sound left. Normally there are many sounds at night. But there was no sound whatsoever! It was like some kind of dark lid came down over us." (As quoted in MYSTERIOUS LIGHTS AND CROP CIRCLES by Linda Moulton Howe, pp 242-243).

It wasn't a mist but all lights - streetlights, car lights, and village lights were gone. They were isolated from the world in an eerie and complete darkness. Janet stated, "This happened from 2 A.M. to 2:15 A.M. So, for about a quarter of an hour, it was pitch-black and then it lifted. It was like the blackness was pulled up from above because you could see the lights lowest in the valley became clear first. Then it came up and up until the highest lights on top of the hill we could see again. So it was like a big blanket came down from above, not like a mist. And then it was lifted back off again.

"Then it happened again at exactly 3 A.M. until 3:15 A.M. But it was even more intense than the first time. Really intense. And at 3:15 A.M. it lifted again and I became very tired and had the feeling that it's happened. It's formed. It's there. There is nothing we can do. We didn't see it. There was no sound, no balls of light. But this is it." (Ibid, p 243).

Though they looked for a crop circle formation, none was found by Janet's group. Someone else did find one directly behind where they were watching.

STRANGE EFFECTS: Strange things have been known to happen within the crop circles. Cameras and video equipment failure is common and compasses have acted erratically. Time pieces inside the circles and outside the circles have had a time discrepancy of 5 minutes or more. Clearly, there is electro-magnetic energy involved for witnesses have actually felt this energy just walking into the formation.

The fact is, when one walks into a crop circle formation one is walking into the twilight zone. Before we leave the subject, ponder what Mr. Silva has to say about this altered reality.

"Several accounts exist in which time appears to have been altered, three of them associated with the 'Triple Julia Set' alone. The effect can be physically experienced, and many are the times when I have

walked into crop circles to perform simple tasks requiring a few minutes, only to rendezvous with my colleagues nearby and find myself hours late. Mine is not an isolated case, as many other researchers' furious wives will gladly tell you.

"Six investigators at Operation White Crow also experienced problems with time when, during the brief encounter with the trilling noise, an hour and half elapsed. In a separate incident, a crop-circles watcher reported how he had been on regular reconnaissance of a field when he realized that the shadows cast by a particular group of trees a few yards away was at odds with the rest of those surrounding the field. As he walked over to check this out he discovered he had lost half an hour. Even more puzzling was that upon walking back to his original spot he gained back the time he lost. The following morning he returned to continue his surveillance and discovered a new crop circle there with three satellites.

"The missing time scenario was highlighted at Westbury in 1982 when Ray Barnes witnessed a crop circle forming yards away, 'which took no less than four seconds,' and noticed how the shadows around him happened to fall at the wrong angle. Meanwhile, the farmer, farther away in the field, had performed twenty minutes' worth of labor in the time it took Barnes to turn around." (SECRETS IN THE FIELD by Freddy Silva, pp 127-128).

Time anomalies have been reported happening in the Philadelphia Experiment (Project Rainbow) during 1943. They have also been reported by witnesses who have traveled through the famed Bermuda Triangle. So now we can add one more "twilight zone" of time anomalies to the altered reality list: the crop circle formation.

ALIEN HUMANS, HYBRID HUMANOIDS, AND CRYPTID CREATURES

The classification of strange apocalyptic creatures and humanoids which have been seen extensively throughout the last two centuries and even more, is difficult to say the least. Fortean and UFO researchers such as John Keel, William Michael Mott, Loren Coleman, Patrick Huyghe, Valdamar Valerian, and others have all attempted to formulate a classification of these strange alien human types, humanoids, beasts or UFO "occupants" as they are sometimes called. The range is from

fully human types that look like us to the more beastly cryptid creature. (A cryptid creature is a hidden or occult unknown creature which is yet to be classified. The study of such creatures is known as cryptozoology). Our classification is based on a compilation or a “condensing” of that done by the aforementioned researchers. Though there are some definite and specific types, the shortcomings in grouping various types is that there are always those that do not fit in; what you would call subgroups or miscellaneous types. Nevertheless, here is how they are generally categorized: the “Nordic” Blonde humans (in various heights, not all of which are blonde); human variants; hybrid humanoids; the gray humanoids which include short, tall, serpentine and non-serpentine as well as hybrid humanoid types and variations; the Bigfoot or Sasquatch humanoids which include a number of variants of mammalian form; the El Chupacabras and its variants; the winged humanoids or cryptid creature including both serpentine and mammalian types; and the various “monster” cryptid creatures such as the “Loch Ness Monster” and various others.

THE “BLONDES” AND “NORDIC” HUMANS: There are more than one type of so-called “Blondes.” There are the tall (6-7 foot tall or more) “Nordics” and/or “Scandinavian” types. These so-called angelic looking beings most often have shoulder length hair, blue eyes and fair complexion. There are a few variants with green or yellowish-gold eyes. Others have reddish hair or even black, brown, and auburn (these could pass for normal humans on the street).

There are the Adamski “contact” types, the so-called “Venusians” and the “Andro-Pleiadeans” or “Space Brother” types. Some of these types have been seen in the company of the gray or reptilian types in underground caverns along with what appear to be our own military or government personnel.

There is yet another type of “Blonde.” This is the shorter (usually 4 to 5 feet) in height, short hair, blue eyes and with a reportedly angelic countenance. These are much less reported than all other types. They are usually reported in connection with spiritual or religious sites such as Marian Apparition sites (apparition sites of the Blessed Virgin Mary). This type has been known in various accounts to have been shot down, killed, and/or imprisoned by what appear to be New World Order forces.

Both the tall Blondes mentioned earlier and the shorter ones appear to be benevolent towards mankind. The big difference between the two types being that while the tall “contactee - Space Brother” Blondes are more concerned about the environment, the pollution of the planet, and the proliferation of nuclear weapons; whereas the short “angelic” blondes seem to be more concerned about our spiritual welfare as well as our physical well-being. They show a keen interest in our moral well-being in the same vein as that of the Blessed Virgin Mary as expressed in Her warnings around the world in recent centuries.

The benevolence of these shorter angelic blondes appears genuine, whereas that of the tall Blondes appears questionable.

THE VARIANT HUMAN TYPES: There are several variants of the human form. These include the “Elders” and the dwarves, elves-types seen at various times and various places by credible witnesses. Some of these are of a very strange type of humanoid or human hybrid. Several of these types appear to be the product of some kind of genetic experimentation. Others just simply a hybrid of various human races or forms.

The “Elder” humanoids seem to be a very normal human but stern-looking race standing about 5 feet tall with a long, thin head and a wrinkled forehead. His features: nose, mouth, etc. are normal but the eyes though normal in size have enlarged, elongated pupils. The skin is grayish-white. They have been seen wearing some type of uniform bearing a patch of a winged serpent. They are considered to be of an ancient “Elder” race.

The dwarf types reported have been numerous and varied. Most have normal features and stand anywhere from 3 to 4 feet in height. Some of these are perfectly normal looking except for their short stature and strange language. Others are very hairy, not as in bigfoot types, but as in “mountain men” types with long brown or red beards, heavy eyebrows, etc.

Still other humanoids of various sizes appear very ugly with distorted features. These humanoids are reminiscent of the trolls, goblins, nagas, etc. Many of these appear to be hybrids between a human form and a reptilian or serpentine form. These genetic hybrids have elongated arms of unusual length; three-digit fingers (although some do have five); same is true for the feet; and some have crab-like claw hands and feet (some have cloven hoof feet and still others have

pads at the end of their fingers looking like suction cups); some have unusual colored skin: grayish or greenish pale color or some anemic looking color; unusually large eyes or eyes with vertical cat-like or reptilian pupils and other strange features.

GRAY HUMANIDS: The short gray humanoids have been the most commonly reported alien life form on this Earth. There are about three variants of this humanoid. All are about five feet in height, all are gray in color with some variation: bluish-gray, greenish-gray, tan-gray or whitish-gray. They are almost always hairless with elongated forearms. Most are three-fingered with an opposing thumb. Heads and eyes are unusually large.

The first variant of the gray humanoid is the “classic” big-headed almond -shaped eyed ones made popular by the Barney and Betty Hill encounter on September 19, 1961. These are the type most commonly reported and most commonly linked to the abduction scenario.

Research indicates that this type is a clone without distinct individuality and according to autopsy results gathered between 1951 and 1978, have an average weight of 40 pounds. The proportions of the head are similar to a 5 month old human fetus.

From a compilation of sources it has been learned that the skin of these creatures is rough and reptilian in texture with variations in color ranging from bluish-gray to beige, tan, brown or white. Other factors have an effect on the skin color: one is general health; another is the consuming of nourishment (which involves a slurry mixture absorbed through the skin) changing its color.

Their blood is of a green-chlorophyll color and the tissue a black color. They have a separated brain (anterior and posterior) and are usually sexless (although some types have male or female sex organs). They have no visible nose (only slit-like nostrils); no external ears - only holes in the sides of the head; a lipless slit mouth; and unusually large dark wrap-around, almond-shaped or tear-dropshaped eyes. They have small, thin almost child-like bodies anywhere from 3 to 5 feet tall.

There are other types including the taller 5 to 6 foot large-nosed gray with egg-shaped eyes and no visible nostrils or ears. The hands have three fingers and an opposing thumb. The tall grays have some vestiges of sex organs.

There is still a third variant of the grays, the “insectisoid.” These usually have a grayish to whitish skin. They have shorter arms than

humans' and have three long fingers, ears and nose are just holes and a slit for a mouth. The head is large, as with all grays, and is cylindrical and hairless with large, dark compound eyes like those of a fly. These "insectisoids" have been known to make strange insectlike sounds, a buzzing or clicking sound, hence the name.

There are a number of other gray variants besides the major types mentioned here. Most of these have reptilian features, others have wisps of human-like hair, especially head hair. Still others have webbed hands and feet. A good many of these types appear to be clones.

There is much more to the "little gray aliens" than meets the eye which we will return to in a later chapter.

THE REPTILIAN SERPENTINE HUMANOIDS: There are various reptilian and amphibian life forms, some of which appear to be cloned or genetically altered hybrids. Yet others most certainly constitute a race of some form of serpentine beings.

Jason Bishop III's data on these reptilians refers to them as Dracos and describes them as follows:

"For the most part, we are dealing with another species that is humanoid in shape, but Reptilian in heritage. Their leader elite are the 'Draco.' They even have special 'wings,' which are flaps of skin, supported by long ribs. These can be folded back against the body. They are also known as the 'Dragon Race' and their symbology usually includes the Winged Serpent. There are elements of their species which do not have wings - the 'soldier class' and 'scientists' have none.

"They are all 'cold blooded' and have to have a balanced environment to maintain body temperature. The 'soldier class' of the species can bury themselves in the ground and wait long periods of time in order to ambush their enemy. If need be they can survive on one very large meal every few weeks or even once a year.

"As a species, they are well suited for space travel due to their ability to hibernate. These reptoids have scales which protect them from moisture loss. They have no sweat glands."

"The scales (scutes) are much larger on their backs, making the skin waterproof. The scales elsewhere on the body are more flexible. They have three fingers with an opposing thumb. The eyes are catlike and large. They have twin nostrils at the end of a short stubby muzzle. They are mostly meat-eaters.

“The mouth is more like a slit, but they have teeth which are differentiated into incisors, canines, and molars. They average from 6 to 7 feet in height.

“The reptilian (amphibian) humanoids have been interacting with Earth for ages. Many contactees and abductees repeatedly describe an insignia of a flying Serpent on a shoulder patch, a badge, a medallion or a helmet. The Serpent Race lives under the ground.” (MATRIX II by Valdamar Valerian, “Reptilian-Gray Data” by Jason Bishop III, pp 96-97).

There have been an incredible number of reports concerning the sightings of reptilians by normal, responsible and credible people in all walks of life and the number is increasing.

SASQUATCH OR “BIGFOOT” CREATURES: The so-called “Bigfoot” is a term applied to a wide variety of creatures: the Sasquatch, the Himalayan Yeti (“Abominable Snowman”), the Yeren of China, and the dwarf version of “Bigfoot.”

The Sasquatch has been seen all over the world and especially in America’s Northwest. His haunts are anywhere: from the remote wilderness areas to the suburbs of big cities to rural areas of all kinds whether in warm or cold, dry or wet climates.

These ape-like yet man-like creatures vary in height from the 4 to 4-5 foot dwarf type to the tall 7 to 9 foot and even the 12 foot giants. The coloring varies from black and brown shades to tannish-gold or reddish shades to gray shades sometimes overlain with silver or white hairs. There is also the completely snow-white as well. Some are black or brown with white or yellowish tuft on the top of the head or with silver tones on the back-or with a white mane.

A high percentage of bigfoot tracks are five-toed, some four-toed tracks are found; a surprising number of three-toed tracks have been discovered and even a few two-toed tracks as well. The size of bigfoot tracks have been anywhere up to 12 inches wide and up to 24 inches long, hence the name, “Bigfoot.”

These Sasquatch or Bigfoot have massive shoulders, somewhat pointed and shaggy heads atop a very short muscular neck. The limbs are very muscular with elongated forearms, the hands reaching below the knees. Most Sasquatch eyes are red (and often glow at night) with a few other colors reported including white.

The smell of the Sasquatch is usually a sulfurous “rotten egg” smell giving them the name, “Skunk Ape.” Both sexed and sexless types have been reported. There are also several variants of the Sasquatch including the dwarf version, a large-winged type (such as “Mothman”) and other strange devilish looking “beasties.”

Bigfoot sightings have occurred for centuries and especially good accounts have been chronicled since the early 1800s. During all this time, strange as it may seem, no Bigfoot has ever been captured, killed nor has any of his remains or bones ever been found.

They are usually seen at night but several daytime sightings have been reported. They are very elusive and wary, yet very formidable and even violent with several attacks being chronicled. There are a few accounts which indicate a non-aggressive behavior. It is important to note here that these creatures have definitely been known to attack people and animals. They have thrown huge boulders and logs at intruders, attacked homes, vehicles and harassed campsites by night. These hairy hominids have also been reported to kill both men and animals. Eating victims’ livers appears to be a recurring theme amongst these reports. It has also been reported that the Bigfoot’s diet consists of a vegetarian menu including roots, evergreen branches, and leafy vegetation, etc.

Bigfoot has been seen in connection with UFOs and has been seen to shape-shift and to vanish into “thin air” on several occasions. In the span of 150 years there have been an incredible number of sightings, some of which have strange connections to other phenomena reported in this book. By any measure, the thousands of sightings and reports cataloged by serious investigators over this 150 year period cannot be dismissed very easily.

EI CHUPACABRAS: One of the strangest creatures to inhabit the twilight zone of existence is the Chupacabras or “goat sucker.” So named because of the creature’s nasty habit of sucking or draining the blood from an assortment of animals, particularly the goat in first reports. This assortment of animal victims include also cattle, poultry, and even cherished pets.

This hellish looking creature, first thought to be a hoax, turned out to be a very strange gargoyle-like reptilian creature that was indeed very real. The reports and evidence soon became overwhelming. First reported in Puerto Rico in 1975, a small island only 150 miles long and

45 miles wide, it soon became reported in Mexico, Central America, Brazil, Spain, and in the United States, principally in Florida and California. A second wave of sightings occurred in Puerto Rico beginning in 1995 and extending into the late 1990s and beyond.

This ongoing nightmarish creature has been described as being 4 to 5 feet tall when erect and 3 feet tall when hunched over. It has a reptilian appearance, a kangaroo hip-haunch structure, a humanoid head with incandescent eyes reminiscent of the “little gray aliens” of abduction accounts. The incandescent eyes appear wet-black in daylight and glow red at night.

They sport fin-like spines 6 to 8 inches long running from the head down its back. Some are covered with a flat black or gray fur. Others are nearly hairless with a gray-green coloring to the body. They have powerful hind legs which several witnesses thought helped the creature propel itself into the air. Careful observation by a Mr. Perez, however noted it was the spines or fin-like projections on the creature’s back that vibrated very rapidly that propelled it through the air.

There are both wingless and winged Chupacabras reported. The creature has been reported to glide like a flying squirrel or fly outright and even hover or levitate. (In one case a Chupacabras hovered 25 feet above the ground). They have claw-like hands and a mouth with three pronged fang-like organs that slice, pierce and otherwise penetrate their victims to drain gallons of blood (collectively from several victims in one night) and even extract the victim’s organs and bones, tissues, etc. through circular punctures and/or incisions. (Stranger yet, the Chupacabras have been known in some cases, to shave the hair, etc. off of the area they plan to puncture).

These creatures, according to several witness accounts, have the ability to hiss at the witness causing him to become nauseous, sleepy, or to become faint.

There are variations of this creature: some seem to have a yellowish skin color with gray around the eyes and face with a purplish color running along the back; there is the winged type with pointed ears and a tail that makes it look like a devil out of hell. The overwhelming numbers though, all have a gray humanoid type head with the classic almond-shaped black eyes.

WINGED BEASTS: There have been reported for several decades (or longer), various forms of winged creatures - everything

from those that resemble the supposedly extinct reptilian Pterodactyl to a hedious winged bigfoot type creature called “Mothman.” Winged serpentine creatures have been seen as far back as the latter half of the 19th century. In the 20th century came even more strange and weird winged creatures.

Birdmen reports actually started in earnest in 1877. Some of these early reports were not of beasts but actual men with some kind of flying apparatus attached to their bodies. Flying men of all descriptions were sighted throughout the first half of the 20th century all over America. While at first, most of these birdmen appeared to be a combination of man and (flying) machine, others were clearly more beastly in appearance complete with glowing red eyes and bat-like wings of great dimensions.

BIRDMEN OF THE APOCALYPSE: So reads one of several subtitles in Loren Coleman’s Mothman book, in the chapter, “Winged Weirdies.” Coleman along with Scott Corales, George Martin, John Keel, Gray Barker, and several others at various times, have extensively researched these strange winged creatures of this apocalyptic era. The above particular title (“Birdmen of the Apocalypse”) was given to a winged manlike creature seen at the edge of Hockomock Swamp between Mansfield and Easton, Massachusetts. Police Sergeant, Thomas Downy saw a winged creature over six feet tall with a wingspan of 8 to 12 feet.

Other winged creatures with bat like wings with a varying wingspan of anywhere from 10 feet to as much as 20 feet have been reported. The “Mothman” and “Owlman” winged beasts have been seen all over America but especially during the “flap” of sightings during the late 1960s and early 1970s. These creatures are usually large, 8 to 10 feet tall with glowing red eyes. Some of these strange creatures have been seen to hover and glow.

These “Batsquatch” of the skies with their bat-wings have strange wolf-like heads (though not all and even some appear headless possibly due a very short or absent neck). They have visible teeth but no fangs have been reported; bluish tinted fur, birdlike claw feet and red or yellow eyes.

“THUNDERBIRDS”: A number of eagle-like birds have been sighted usually dark brown in color with wingspans of as small as 4 feet to anywhere up to 20 feet. Some (more than one case) have described

the birds as being as large as a small plane. Weights of some of these birds have been calculated as being at least 260 pounds. They have been known to pick up heavy objects including a man in one case.

On the average the wingspans are over 8 feet; they have plump bodies; straight tails; legs with claws for feet - about $2^{1/2}$ to $3^{1/2}$ feet long; pointed 8 inch long bills; and mean, ugly-looking faces.

The sightings of these birds go all the way back to the Indian accounts to more modern sightings in the 20th century right up to the present. As with other winged creatures sited here, there are a number of variations, sizes, and colorings, etc.

* * *

There is a great preponderance of evidence: first-hand accounts, analysis and research that proves beyond a doubt that truly something strange is being seen across America and elsewhere across the world. There is a great variance in the types of humanoids and other cryptid creatures seen. Several we have not covered: the "Loch Ness Monster," the "Jersey Devil," and other strange things that go more than just "bump in the night."

As to what these things truly are, where they come from, and how they fit into the overall apocalyptic scenario, we will leave to the next chapter.

CHAPTER 3

STRANGE HAPPENINGS

"Truth is stranger than fiction."

Anonymous

"Condemnation without investigation is the height of ignorance."

Albert Einstein

We continue with our "procession of the damned" covering a number of key happenings of the unexplained and excluded. These apocalyptic phenomena have direct relevance to the main theme of this book: the ongoing conflict between Good and Evil. At first examination one may not see the correlation, but we assure the reader that the unusual phenomena briefly covered here has a direct tie-in. (Coming chapters will correlate the phenomena presented here to forces shaping our world all around us).

It should be further noted these strange happenings have been well documented and investigated by competent and reputable researchers. As any investigator of such phenomena will tell you, these things are often hard to classify. We have done our best to group such research under general headings according to their descriptions. We have not presented all such phenomena for there is a great and varied list, but we have put together those topics most important to our study.

MUTILATIONS:

Various types of animals (goats, cattle, sheep, horses, cats, dogs, etc.) have been found with puncture wounds, clean (not splattered with blood), and completely drained of blood. Flesh has been found removed in a precise surgical manner such as in the classic mutilation cases.

Linda Moulton Howe, an award-winning film producer, UFO researcher, and animal mutilation expert, tells about the mutilation

phenomenon and the relation to the puncture wounds phenomenon of the Chupacabras. Her testimony comes from a Contact Forum interview of a half a dozen years ago or so (1995). Animal mutilations involve just about every type she tells us. "Every domestic animal that you can think of, plus deer, elk, marmots, rabbits, wild birds. It is literally everything." She notes that the first reports were in Canada and concerned horse, later cattle in southern Colorado. The phenomenon then spread after the initial reports of the late 1960s in the mid 1970s, to the Great Lakes region and Pennsylvania. As the seventies progressed the mystery mutilations spread into the Midwest of the United States and into all provinces in Canada. It then spread to the Rocky Mountain States to the Southwest, Mexico, Central America, South America, Australia, the Canary Islands off the coast of Africa, and most of Europe. Linda states, "This was a worldwide phenomenon by the mid-1970s."

She notes as we have that Puerto Rico has had "literally...hundreds of animals found with puncture marks on the sides of their necks – cattle, horses, goats, sheep, chickens, cats." She notes further that none of these animals have been seen yet with any blood or fluids on the feathers, hair or on the ground.

Back in the 1970s, when animal mutilations were being reported worldwide, Puerto Rico had these same "puncture wound" cases just as in the present day. Linda Moulton Howe says, "The islanders in both periods of time have reported seeing an intense, glowing light over the area where the next day they would find these animals. Not all these animals have only puncture wounds. Many have classic incisions of the ear, the eye, the tongue and jaw flesh, the genitals, and rectum cored out. That's the classic mutilation pattern."

The most famous incident of animal mutilation came out of the San Luis Valley in Colorado in 1967. This was the first publicized case of a mass animal mutilation. The King family found one of their horses, "Lady," missing on September 8. After waiting until the following morning for the filly to come back, Harry King searched for and found the unfortunate horse.

The horse was found lying in a meadow a quarter of a mile north of the main ranch house. The animal was missing all the tissue from the shoulders to the tip of the nose. The bones glistened in the sun like they had been bleached for 30 years.

By far however, the most commonly known cases after that were of cattle, hence the commonly applied term, “cattle mutilations.” A number of prize animals have been lost through this strange mystery, enough to have ranchers concerned and Law Enforcement puzzled. Law Enforcement have been confounded by the lack of tracks or other evidence of who has perpetrated such dastardly and sinister crimes. The only clue to the mystery is the often reported strange lights or unidentified helicopters around such sites. Rewards have been offered since the 1970s but no one has come forward with hard evidence.

Pathology studies; conducted since 1989 have confirmed that the animal tissue has been cut with high heat hot enough to cook hemoglobin. The mutilated animal carcass does not draw flies and is never found infected with maggots as is with normal kills. Predators will not go near such a carcass never mind eat it. (In rare cases where it has happened, the predator is found dead) .

In rare instances, mutilations have been witnessed. Consider the account of Timothy Fint who witnessed such a bizarre event on August 29, 1987. He reports a glowing disc “went down the hill a little bit off to my left and hovered above the brownish-red cow. The cow was still eating and didn’t even know that the domed thing was there, I guess. All of a sudden, this light beam came down from the blue base of a round, lighted object in the sky, a kind of milky white light that I could see right through. And it came down and surrounded the cow, and the cow started to levitate. The cow went stiff and its head popped up and its eyes were wide open and its tongue was sticking out. And it went up.

“The craft was about twenty-five feet up in the air above the cow. The cow went up with its feet down and its left side to me and touched the right side of its face to something at the top of the beam. I heard this high-pitched zinging sound. It was like the sound of a power saw cutting wood, but very high-pitched. ZING, ZING, ZING. And the cow let out this bloodcurdling scream.

“This cow was screaming, screaming and screaming! Then she was lowered inside the light and turned upside down because the feet was pointing up. Now the right side was facing me and the cow went up again and I heard the zinging sound again on the cow’s right shoulder. The cow is not bleeding or anything.

“I could clearly see that the right side of the cow’s face was gone. There was no ear, no eye and the tongue had been removed and it was down to the bone on the jaw. The meat had been removed right down to the bone.” (Reported by Col. Wendelle Stevens as quoted in GLIMPSES OF OTHER REALITIES, Vol. II: “High Strangeness,” pp 167-168).

The craft “just dropped the cow to the ground. It landed on its legs and I heard this cracking sound like the legs was being broken and the cow just flops over and lays there. The light is still down on it. Then the light goes up to the blue base and it’s just hovering there above the cow. It was like one of those laser swords you see on Star Wars. Like you turn it on and it comes out. Well, when you turn it off, it moves back in. Basically, that was the effect of the beam going into the blue base of the craft.” (Ibid, p 168).

Though there have been thousands of animal mutilations happening in the past few decades, very little attention has been given to reports of human mutilations. Human mutilations? That’s right! Several cases have been reported on - from Viet Nam to Brazil; from Mexico to Canada; from the United States to Yugoslavia.

The late conspiracy researcher, Jim Keith has stated that human mutilations is an “area virtually untouched by researchers.” A few researchers such as Don Ecker, Scott Corrales, and a few others have examined such cases. We recount a few cases here.

“In 1979, in the Bliss and Jerome area of Idaho, two hunters found the nearly-nude body of a man that had been dumped in an extremely remote locale. His lips and sexual organs had been removed and, UFO researcher Don Ecker reports, there were ‘several other classic mutilation cuts.’

“Although the man was found in difficult terrain, his bare feet were unmarked, as if he had been transported to the area in a vehicle of some sort. There were no tracks of any kind in the area, however, suggesting the possibility that the corpse may have been dropped from the air.” (BLACK HELICOPTERS II: THE ENDGAME STRATEGY by Jim Keith, pp 50-51).

The same case was examined by Scott Corrales who says, “Researcher /Investigator Don Ecker looked into a 1979 case involving two hunters in Jerome County, Idaho, who stumbled upon the mutilated corpse of a man in the middle of nowhere. Naked but for a pair of

briefs, the victim betrayed the same signs as those on the body to be found in Guarapiranga almost 15 years later: genitals, lips and other pieces of flesh were missing. Many miles away from the inhospitable, rugged site where the hunters had made their discovery, authorities recovered the dead man's belongings. There was no way the victim could have walked the distance in bare feet." ("Human Mutilations in the Americas," by Scott Corrales, *PARANOIA: THE CONSPIRACY READER*, Vol. 4, No. 1, Issue 12, Spring, 1996, p 12).

The Guarapiranga case mentioned above is a case near Guarapiranga, Brazil investigated by researcher Encarnacion Zapata who analyzed seven color photos of the victim.

Scott Corrales explains: "In her article for the Journal of the Centre Brasileiro de Pesquisas de Discos Voadores (Brazilian Center for Flying Saucer Research), Zapata makes the following notes about the incisions made on the body of the possible mutilation victim:

Extensive areas of the tissue were removed from the upper and lower jaws, along with the eyes and ocular cavities, tongue and other muscles; Surgical extirpation of certain muscles and viscera subcutaneously; Extirpation of the umbilical scar, and a circular perforation approximately 3 cm. wide, through which the abdominal organs had been removed; Removal of scrotal sac and testicles; Excision of the victim's anus through a surgically opened orifice.

"Perhaps the most chilling detail in Zapata's investigation is the fact that the victim was probably alive at the moment the incident took place. As of this writing, Zapata is struggling to obtain access to twelve similar cases locked away in the Sao Paulo's coroner's office archives and to convince forensic authorities of the grim reality of human mutilations by non-human forces.

"As amazing as this case may seem to the reader, numerous reports of human mutilations have emerged from other parts of Latin America." (Ibid, pp 33-34).

There are reports from other parts of the world as well. Bill English, son of an Arizona state legislator and former captain in the Green Berets, had served as an information analyst. In the course of his duties he was asked to prepare an analysis of the elusive Grudge 13 Report (from the 14 Project Grudge/Blue Book reports). All reports were released in connection with the United States Air Force's investigations

into UFOs except for number 13. The following sinister and grisly case was contained within this report as explained by researcher Valdamar Valerean of Nevada Aerial Research.

“English had been no stranger to the UFO phenomenon. In Viet Nam he was a member of a Special Forces investigative team that went in to retrieve a B-52 that was forced down by a UFO and all the occupants killed. Communications had been received from the B-52 before it went down to the effect that it was ‘under attack by a UFO,’ a ‘...large light...’ The plane was found intact, sitting in the jungle. There was no swath indicative of a crash landing. Only the bottom of the fuselage showed any damage, there was no damage to the underside of the engine pods. Although the plane was completely intact the entire crew had been mutilated.” (MATRIX II by Valdamar Valerian, p 62).

The Grudge 13 report gave clear indications of other cases involving both abductions and human mutilations. Within its pages was also the following case which took place at the White Sands Missile Test Range in New Mexico in March of 1956 and was witnessed by Major William Cunningham of the United States Air Force Missile Test Command near Holloman Air Force Base.

“Major Cunningham and Sgt. Lovette were out in a field downrange from the launch sites looking for debris from a missile test when Sgt. Lovette went over the ridge of a small sand dune and was out of sight for a time. Major Cunningham heard Sgt. Lovette scream in what was described as terror or agony. The major, thinking the Sgt. had been bitten by a snake or something ran over the crest of the dune and saw Sgt. Lovette being dragged into what appeared to him and was described as being a silvery disk like object which hovered in the air approximately 15 to 20 feet. Major Cunningham described what appeared to be a long snake-like object which was wrapped around the sergeant’s legs and was dragging him to the craft. Major Cunningham admittedly froze as the sergeant was dragged inside the disc and observed the disc going up into the sky very quickly. Major Cunningham got on the jeep radio and reported the incident to Missile Control whereupon Missile Control confirmed a radar sighting. Search parties went out into the field looking for Sgt. Lovette. Major Cunningham’s report was taken and he was admitted to the White Sands Base Dispensary for observation.

“The search for Sgt. Lovette was continued for 3 days at the end of which his nude body was found approximately 10 miles downrange. The body had been mutilated: the tongue had been removed from the lower portion of the jaw. An incision had been made just under the tip of the chin and extended all the way back to the esophagus and larynx. He had been emasculated and his eyes had been removed. Also, his anus had been removed and there were comments in the report on the apparent surgical skill of the removal of these items including the genitalia. The report commented that the anus and genitalia had been removed ‘as though a plug’ which in the case of the anus extended all the way up to the colon. There was no sign of blood within the system. The initial autopsy report confirmed that there was no vascular collapse due to death by bleeding. Subcomment was added that this was unusual because anybody who dies or has complete loss of blood there is vascular collapse. Also noted was that when the body was found there were a number of dead predatory type birds within the area who apparently had died after trying to partake of the sergeant’s body. There were a number of grisly black and white photos.” (MATRIX II, pp 65-66)

Officialdom has been tight-lipped about such bizarre occurrences. UFO researcher Don Ecker was told by a “prominent ufologist” that there was a lid “screwed down tighter than you would believe in regards to human mutes.” (As quoted in *BLACK HELICOPTERS II: THE END GAME STRATEGY* by Jim Keith, p 51.) Other researches confirm this.

Even animal mutilations are written off as predator attacks or other causes. The evidence however, especially in regard to animal mutilations, is far too overwhelming and convincing that something very strange is going on that the official establishment does not want known.

We present yet another case to illustrate this point. Investigative UFO researcher Christopher O’Brien recounts the following experience:

“During the many talks and seminars I find myself at, invariably someone will ask, “Do human mutilations ever happen?” He mentioned the Brazilian case (see above) to the person who had asked. Then on September 28, 1996, Christopher O’Brien was introduced to an “ex-CIA scientist.” The ex-scientist talked to him about UFOs and

about O'Brien's animal mutilation data. Then he dropped this bombshell.

“ ‘Did you hear about the human mutilation down near Silver City?’

“ ‘What? You're kidding?’ He had my full attention.

“ ‘No, I'm not. A friend of mine in the New Mexico State Patrol told me about it. They found a sixteen-year-old girl ... just like the cows.’

“ ‘When did this supposedly happen?’

“ ‘About three, three and a half weeks ago [right when Taos area mutes were being reported]. They put the lid down real tight on it.’

“ ‘He told me that these cases were not as rare as I might believe and that the authorities were extremely careful not to let word of a case of this kind out to the media. ‘They made sure there is no record of the death,’ he said.

“ ‘We talked for quite a while about his thoughts pertaining to the UFO question. His eyes twinkled when he refused to answer any direct questions about our government's flight capabilities and offered to talk with me at length in private.’ (ENTER THE VALLEY by Christopher O'Brien, pp 144-145).

Furthermore, William Moore, who is a known government disinformation agent, “states emphatically that the cattle mutilations of 1973-1983 were a hoax by Linda Howe (producer of *Strange Harvest*) to create publicity for herself. He cites the book Mute Evidence as the bottom line of the hoax. ‘Mute Evidence’ was a government-sponsored book to explain the mutilations in conventional terms.” (EXTRA-TERRESTRIAL FRIENDS AND FOES by George C. Andrews, p 186).

Such government-sponsored publications can be trusted to whitewash, distort or otherwise censor the truth about mutilations.

STRANGE SKYFALLS

Strange falls from the sky have been occurring for centuries. Fortean literature is full of accounts of heaven-sent objects including icefalls, colored rains, strange man-made artifacts (coins, stone cylinders, etc.), colored beads, red-hot chains, boulders, live fish of all

kinds, lizards, frogs and other reptiles, insects, and a number of slimes and oozes which have defied identification.

Let's begin with icefalls. This Fortean category concerns all types of ice from the sky: chunks, sheets, blocks, and even colored ice. Ice has been known to fall out of a clear sky - no meteorological disturbance involved.

This phenomenon has been studied in depth by several researchers including Michael A. Frizzell, a chemist who directs the Enigma Project, a private group that investigates unexplained phenomena. He serves on the board of directors of the International Fortean Organization. He has been particularly involved in investigations of ice falls since 1990.

Mr. Frizzell tells us, "I've managed to document over 150 falls of ice that have spanned a 200-year period. The earliest fall on record supposedly occurred in India during the late 18th century. The ice fragment in this case was purportedly one of the largest, as it was said to be the size of an elephant. In my study of these incidents, I have discovered a number of peculiar patterns and contrasts whose meanings remain unclear but may be significant."

He goes on to tell us the pattern of ice falls that has developed.

"From the reports I've examined, some falls of ice seem to have other anomalous characteristics. For example, in cases where weather is mentioned, a little more than half have occurred during periods of inclement weather, while almost 50 percent fell from clear, cloudless skies. Also, witnesses have reported that some falls were accompanied by sounds, variously described as thunderous reports or whistling/whooshing noises. In terms of weight, these icy fragments allegedly span the gamut from those like the one-pound lump that grazed Margaret Peterson's head in London in 1950 to the massive chunks weighing up to 165 pounds that fell on Long Beach, California, in 1953 (incidentally, the collective weight of the nearly 50 Long Beach fragments was about a ton). Other accounts have provided only the physical dimensions of ice, which have yielded calculated weights in excess of 3,000 pounds for a single chunk."

Frizzell's research further reveals that "geographically speaking, the greatest number of ice fall reports come from the United States and England ... followed by Scotland, India and France." Of the icefalls

within the United States, “the highest concentrations took place in California and Pennsylvania.”

In addition, “almost half of all U.S falls have landed in the MidAtlantic and New England regions.” Frizzell notes that “it does not seem apparent that geographic climates have any bearing on these concentrations.”

As to when these ice falls occur, Frizzell states, “When we plotted data on a monthly basis from cases where complete dates were provided, certain patterns emerged. For instance, in the case of all falls except those in the 1950s, peak ice fall periods occurred during the warmer months of the year, while secondary peaks came during the colder months of December, January, and March. When monthly falls are broken down to a comparison of 50s falls versus all others, another possible relationship develops. Lacking the influence of the 50s falls, the residual database ice falls show their apparent affinity for the warmer months.” (“Ice Falls: Science’s Frozen Asset” by Michael A. Frizzell, THE INTERNATIONAL FORTEAN ORGANIZATION JOURNAL, No. 76, Autumn 1996, pp 5-6).

There have been reports of some injuries caused by falling ice from the sky and one known case of a carpenter working on a roof in Kempton, Germany being struck and killed (impaled) by a six foot shaft of ice that fell from the heavens.

Explanations as to the origins of these ice falls have ranged from hailstorms to aircraft. The smaller pieces of ice especially milky white ice falling during hailstorms we can say yes. But not for the larger chunks or sheets of ice falling especially from a cloudless sky. Some ice falls have been attributed to airliners, especially the green and blue colored ice with a rather unpleasant odor. The coloring has been determined to be residual amounts of disinfectant from airliner toilets.

This leaves the large chunks, blocks and sheets of clear ice. These falls cannot be given this explanation especially since over a quarter of such falls occurred before the Wright Brothers flew the first aircraft at Kitty Hawk.

During the Mid-1950s when there were a great number of ice falls, astrophysicist, James McDonald concluded after a long study of such ice falls, that the ice falls could not be attributed to either aircraft or weather precipitation.

The greatest number of ice falls that have occurred in recent decades (peak periods) have been in the 1950s (being the highest number of falls), with modest concentrations in the 1970s. Since 1989 the number of ice falls has been on the increase. (There are no figures available for 2000 and beyond).

Laboratory tests performed by Frizzell show a chemical makeup similar to diluted sea water.

Next we turn to strange falls of animals. There have been a great many of these falls reported throughout the centuries. As to the anomalist nature of these falls, William Corliss of the Source-book Project states, ‘...There exist many well-documented fish, frog, and animal falls - no one seriously denies that they do take place. The stranger aspects of these falls appear only after reviewing many reports. First, the transporting mechanism (whatever it may be) prefers to select only a single species of fish or frog or whatever animal is on the menu for that day. Second, size selection is also carefully controlled in many instances. Third, no debris, such as sand or plant material, is dropped along with the animals. Fourth, even though saltwater species are dropped, there are no records of the accompanying rainfall being salty. All in all, the mechanism involved is rather fastidious in what it transports. The waterspout or whirlwind theory is easiest to swallow when the fish that fall commonly shoal on the surface in large numbers in nearby waters. It is much harder to fit the facts when the fish are from deep waters, when the fish are dead and dry (sometimes headless), and when animals fall in immense numbers.

“A final feature of animal falls hints ever so slightly that some falls (certainly not all) may come from very high altitudes. This feature is the ‘footprint’ or pattern of the fall, which is usually rather small (a few hundred feet long) and highly elliptical. Bunched objects in outer space or in the very high atmosphere that enter the atmosphere land in just this kind of pattern.” (HANDBOOK OF UNUSUAL NATURAL PHENOMENA by William R. Corliss, p 477).

The following is an indication of how long this phenomenon has been occurring. Corliss quotes an article, “Raining Fish” by E. N. Lawrence published in Weather in 1955: “For many such ‘rains’ or ‘showers’ have been noted over the last two thousand years. One of the earliest references to an occurrence of this kind was made by Athenaeus during the second to third century A. D. In his

Deipnosophistae he remarks: 'I know also that it has rained Fishes. At all events Phoenias, in the second book of his Eresian Magistrates, says that in the Chersonesos it once rained Fishes uninterruptedly for three days, and Phylairchus in his Fourth book, says the people had often seen it raining Fish.'“ (Ibid, p 477).

All these falls of various animals (fish, frogs, toads, lizards, insects, etc.) are only of a single species in a fall. Higher forms of life (mammals, etc.) have not been recorded. These falls often cover a considerable area. The fish or other animals dropped are often alive and/or edible. In addition these falls happen over a wide geographic area in all climates and in any type of weather (not all falls are accompanied by storms).

Falls of seeds, grain, “angel hair,” (often associated with UFOs), flesh, and other organic substances have also happened with considerable frequency as well. Even a stone cylinder covered with hieroglyphics fell near New York City in late 1910. There was even a strange fall of a clear chunk of ice with a turtle encased within it and the list goes on ...

“INTO THIN AIR” MYSTERIOUS DISAPPEARANCES.

Over the years, there has been an increasing number of people who have simply vanished without a trace, “into thin air,” never to be seen or heard from again. Thousands of people have vanished or disappeared and have never been found. In addition, thousands more souls have vanished in connection with the mysterious disappearances of ships and planes as well.

Some accounts of such occurrences are of dubious or confused origin. Others are so fantastic they are simply not believed even though they are well documented. Yet many accounts, after careful scrutiny and long study are obviously authentic. In fact, a certain pattern is established which we will examine in a later chapter.

First we will examine individual disappearances. Charles Fort had put together and cataloged many well documented accounts of vanishing people in his book, *Lo!* Here are some examples:

On November 25, 1809, Benjamin Bathurst was returning from Vienna to the small town of Perleberg, Germany. In the presence of his valet and his secretary, he was examining his horses. He walked around to the other side of his horses and vanished. This was reported in the *Cornhill Magazine*, Vol. 55, #279.

In 1885, Isaac Martin, a young farmer living near Salem, Virginia, had gone into a field to work and disappeared.

In Montreal, Ontario, in July and August, 1892 there were so many unaccountable disappearances that in the newspapers, the headline, "Another Missing Man," became common. Similar to this was the "mysterious series of disappearances - eight persons missing in a few days," reported in the *London Evening Star*, November 2, 1926.

On January 5, 1900, a young man named Sherman Church was seen to enter the Augusta Mills in Battle Creek, Michigan. No one set eyes on him since. The searchers almost demolished the mill and scoured the surrounding countryside but to no avail. They found no clue as to his whereabouts.

And the vanishings continued...

In February, 1975, Jackson Wright and his 36 year old wife, Martha, were driving in a heavy snowstorm to New York. A considerable amount of snow was piling up on the windshield and rear window. On entering the Lincoln Tunnel, Jackson brought the car to a halt. Martha cleared the snow from the rear window while Jackson removed the snow from the windshield. When Jackson looked up from his work, his wife was nowhere to be seen. Martha Wright had vanished!

Next we turn to strange disappearances of planes and ships and to derelicts whose crews have mysteriously vanished. Although these strange happenings occur throughout the world, most seem to happen within certain "concentrations" in given regions. These areas are given many names: "Devil's Triangle," "Limbo of the Lost," "Hoodoo Sea," "Point of No Return," "Pentagon of Death," "Triangle of Tragedy," "Port of the Missing," "Magic Rhombus," and the most famous, the "Bermuda Triangle," plus yet another, less known and more treacherous, the "Great Lakes Triangle." The Great Lakes Triangle has a much greater concentration of such mishaps of both aircraft and ships than its more famous counterpart.

We give a brief synopsis of a few samples of disappearances from particularly the Bermuda Triangle and the Great Lakes Triangle.

FROM THE BERMUDA TRIANGLE:

Aircraft disappearances:

*December 5, 1945: five TBM Navy Avenger bombers on training flight from Fort Lauderdale, Florida; total crew of fourteen; two-hour normal flight; lost approximately 225 miles northeast of base.

*December 5, 1945: PBM Martin bomber; dispatched with crew of thirteen to assist the TBM patrol; twenty minutes later radio contact lost and plane disappeared.

*January 29, 1948: Star Tiger, four-engine Tudor IV; lost radio contact after last contact 380 miles northeast of Bermuda; plane lost with thirty-one passengers and crew.

*March 1950: Globemaster (American); disappeared on northern edge of Triangle en route to Ireland.

*October 30, 1954: Super Constellation (Navy); vanished north of the Triangle with forty-two aboard.

*August 28, 1963: two new Air Force KC-135 four-engine Strato-tankers; Homestead Air Force Base, Florida, to classified refueling range in Atlantic; disappeared 300 miles southwest of Bermuda.

*September 22, 1963: C-132 Cargomaster vanished en route to Azores.

Major ships disappeared or found derelict:

*March 4, 1918: U.S. Navy supply ship U.S.S. Cyclops, 500 feet, 19,000 tons displacement; sailed March 4 from Barbados to Norfolk with 309 aboard; no bad weather; no radio messages; no wreckage ever found.

*April 1932: two masted John and Mary; New York registry; found floating but abandoned fifty miles south of Bermuda; sails furled, hull freshly painted.

*February 1940: Yacht Gloria Colite from St. Vincent, B.W.I.; found abandoned; everything in order; 200 miles south of Mobile, Alabama.

*February 2, 1963: Marine Sulphur Queen, 425-foot freighter; vanished without message, clues, or debris; en route to Norfolk,

Virginia, from Beaumont, Texas, with all hands; last heard from near Dry Tortugas.

*July 1, 1963: Sno' Boy, sixty-three-foot fishing boat; forty aboard; sailed from Kingston, Jamaica, to Northeast Bay, eighty miles south; disappeared with all hands.

*December 1967: Revonoc, all-weather forty-six-foot racing yacht; disappeared within sight of land.

*March 1973: Anita, 20,000-ton freighter with crew of 32, sailing from Newport News to Germany. Disappeared.

(Above accounts taken from: THE BERMUDA TRIANGLE by C. Berlitz)

FROM THE GREAT LAKES TRIANGLE:

*Steamer Kamloops: The steamer Kamloops following the steamer Quedoc went through the locks into Lake Superior on December 3, 1927. On December 7, the Quedoc narrowly missed rocks but was able to turn in time. The Quedoc began a series of short blasts on her whistle to warn the Kamloops which was following her, but the Kamloops did not turn. The Kamloops sailed on. No one ever saw her again. This was during a storm. After the storm, there was no Kamloops, no wreckage, bodies, nothing. The 2302-ton freighter had disappeared without a trace as if it had never existed!

*Wayne Robertson left Ann Arbor, Michigan on May 29, 1970. His destination was Ontonagon on the west side of Keweenaw Point. On his return trip on May 30, Robertson came across the point and then across the southeast waters of Lake Superior where so many before him had vanished. Robertson vanished. Nothing has ever been seen of Robertson or the Cessna 172 in which he attempted the flight.

*The Jane Miller: The disappearance of the Jane Miller was witnessed by Roderick Cameron and his son who lived on the south side of the Georgian Bay of Lake Huron. On the night of November 25, 1881, they were keeping watch for the Wiarton Belle from their home near Wiarton, Ontario. History records little about the Wiarton Belle that night. But they did witness something rather strange. The Jane Miller, a small passenger steamer was a half mile off shore. It was curious how the ship seemed so stationary. It was not signaling distress and remained afloat. Then a heavy cloud completely enveloped it,

making impossible to see the ship. The cloud quickly lifted. The Jane Milder was no longer there!

(Above accounts taken from: THE GREAT LAKES TRIANGLE by Jay Gourley).

Mind you, we are giving only a very brief synopsis of just a few of these mysterious disappearances and vanishings some of which have been witnessed. These have been well researched with the dubious cases distilled out.

In the Great Lakes area alone there are thousands of cases as well as near misses, strange accidents that defy explanation, irrational behavior of crewmen aboard both ships and planes that also defy explanation; electrical and magnetic anomalies which only adds to the mystery. Here is what has been said in particular of the Great Lakes Triangle: "At work in the Great Lakes is a force that destroys those who venture there with devastating speed and power - a speed and power yet unexplained.

"Reliable witnesses have watched huge ships and powerful aircraft passing nearby. Watched as the vessels passed into oblivion. Vanished!

"Strange objects capable of silent yet incredibly powerful acceleration have been watched by competent observers maneuvering high above the Great Lakes. They operate as if guided by an intelligence, resemble no publicly known aircraft and remain unidentified." (From: THE GREAT LAKES TRIANGLE by Jay Gourley).

As we will soon find out, there is much more to this phenomenon which we will return to in an upcoming chapter.

SPONTANEOUS HUMAN COMBUSTION

Spontaneous Human Combustion - Super Hyperthermic Carbonization - Self-Heating Corpus. Call it what you will, it is a hotly disputed topic which no one seems to know the cause of. There has been a long history of the human body strangely burning itself up.

According to Larry Arnold, a recognized researcher in the field of pyrophenomena, and a member of the board of directors of ParaScience International, Spontaneous Human Combustion is truly a Fortean phenomena that goes against conventional wisdom, "while at the same

time it has been attested to by observant medical specialists at numerous scenes of atypical localized incinerations of human beings. It has even been documented in respectable scientific publications such as The Emporium of Arts & Sciences; Journal General de Medicine, de Chirurgie, de Pharmacie; British Medical Journal; and the Royal Society of London Philosophical Transactions.

“Yet SHC remains fiercely denied and officially banned from the phenomena that define reality according to modern science. Nonetheless, stubbornly, the parade of the ‘combustible dammed’ marches on.” (“The Mott Case” by Larry Arnold, THE INTERNATIONAL FORTEAN ORGANIZATION JOURNAL, #74, Winter, 1996, p 4).

One of the strangest and evidential cases of SHC is the Mott case which will serve as a good example of what this phenomena is. This case was investigated by Tony Morette, fire investigator for Essex County in upstate New York and by Larry Arnold. The event happened sometime on Tuesday, March 25, 1986.

Mr. Arnold tells us, “Mott was a 58-year-old retired fireman, who lived alone in the rolling countryside outside Crown Point. His home, a half-mile from his nearest neighbor, was a wood-framed dwelling built around a mobile home. He lived by military routine. His actions were predictable, meticulous; his household immaculate, with every utensil and towel and garment neatly in its place.” (Ibid, p 5)

The outside of the Mott residence revealed only a few hints to the super-hot blaze that had occurred within: wisps of dark soot were seen around the windows and door seals and a cracked thermoglass pane.

Inside, the library was the first room Larry Arnold came to. “To the immediate right is his (Mott’s) library ... (was) one volume on the bookshelf ... the Reader’s Digest Strange Stories, Amazing Facts, its dust jacket darkened with a translucent, baked-on soot; otherwise, it (with its chapter about spontaneous human combustion) is undamaged.

“On another shelf sits a plastic box, now contorted by heat into a shapeless mass barely recognizable as a tissue canister. Next to it, propped against The Works of Shakespeare, stands an indoor thermometer which hadn’t burst - indicating the mercury never rose above the 120° Fahrenheit mark.” (Ibid, p 6).

A few plastic items in the kitchen also melted. Yet paper items right near them were not affected.

In George Mott's living room a secondary fire burned drapes on the left wall. Behind this room is where the bedroom was, the location of the primary fire and what was left of George Mott's body.

Larry Arnold describes Mott's bedroom. "A portable oxygenenrichment machine, now removed, had stood beside the bed. 'A glorified humidifier.' Morette called it, designed to increase by two to three percent the concentration of oxygen in the room so that Mott could breathe easier. 'The thing that puzzles me is the oxygen machine was still running,' marveled Morette; 'It was on when I got there.' That meant any fire in the rear of the house should have burned more fiercely due to a heightened oxygen concentration. That didn't happen - except in one very localized area.

"Furthermore, Morette noticed that the soft plastic hose and breathing mask lying atop the machine had not melted. Also atop it sat a canister of long wooden matches. 'The matches never ignited!' said Morette, even though they sat only inches from the edge of the burned-up bed. 'I still don't understand the matches myself.'

"Ignition-proof matches weren't the only thing that was difficult to understand." (Ibid, pp 8-9).

A wooden chair was not burnt; a mirror was glazed and darkened but not cracked; a plaster statue intact; a telephone partially melted; a 13 inch television collapsed into itself, its chassis a mass of melted plastic behind which an orange-colored fiberglass curtain remained intact. The electrical outlet still had cords plugged in -no damage; wallpaper intact; a digital clock melted into an almost unrecognizable puddle of plastic - yet a Kleenex box below it was soot covered but its tissues usable.

"In the middle of the room is the bed where Mott died, burned in such a way that the outline of his body can still be seen. (Reminiscent of Mrs. Pococke, whose burnt body left its own outline in the ceiling of an 18th-century Irish almshouse).

"In a room remarkable for the fire-immunity of most of its furnishings, this bed is the one piece of furniture that didn't escape. Its frame is charred. Its headboard varnish is seared along the top; a silver-dollar-sized hole has burned through one of three trim boards. Behind the headboard a new pattern adorns the wallpaper; a faintly dark outline of the entire headboard - emulating the shadow images burned onto walls at Hiroshima by the A-bomb blast. Behind the headboard is the

room's third electrical outlet - careful inspection discloses no trace of any flame damage.

"The footboard is more burned than the headboard, yet charring still penetrated less than one-quarter inch into the wood. Varnish over large areas of the footboard didn't even bubble.

"The mattress is largely nonexistent, most (but not all) of its material having burned away. Lengthwise from headboard to footboard it formed a deep V - as though Mott's body had been strongly forced down upon it. 'The springs are intact all the way through,' Morette had told us earlier, but underneath the body they had lost their compression strength. 'The strange thing was it would take 1,500 degrees for these springs to collapse,' he affirmed." (Ibid, pp 9-10).

His slippers were still intact on top of a part of a cotton blanket which still lay on the fire-cooked bed springs. A really weird situation!

Dark soot covered the upper four feet of the walls while the ceiling had only a very fine coating. It appeared the fire burned down not up, for the floorboards beneath the bed were burnt through.

Next we turn to the fate of the resident fireman - not much was left of him. Larry Arnold explains. "There is one more thing to describe: George Mott himself. The fire left so little of him to describe. Morette efficiently expressed it in one sentence: 'There was three and a half pounds left of him, and he was a 180-pound man!'

Two items remained recognizable: the right leg, just below the knee - the skin bronzed. The left leg was nonexistent. The bones from the rest of the body had fallen through to the floor. They were either crystallized very small pieces that crumbled upon touching or just simply dust, a powdery dust. The skeleton was reduced to a powdery form. Arnold stated, "Whatever burned Mott, it did so more thoroughly than a crematorium."

"The other item recovered was the head of George Mott. It provided two invaluable clues.

"First, it guaranteed the victim's identity. Through some investigators originally doubted that anyone had died in this blaze, close examination uncovered a horseshoe dental plate in the ashes. "George Mott was the only person whose gag reflex was so sensitive he could not wear a full upper denture," said Dr. J. William Brennan, Mott's dentist, when we interviewed him. 'I made George a partial upper plate.' It was this unique plate made of merthacolate plastic

(which remained unmelted) that identified these ashes as once being George Mott.” (Ibid, p 10).

The second clue was the fact that the head had shrunken, was the size of a tennis ball or grapefruit. The sutures of the skull remained intact but there was no tissue inside! This was an amazing enigma! Morette said it was not a normal fire death. Arnold stated, “As normal as periwinkles precipitating out of a clear sky.”

The ironic thing was that fireman, George Mott was very careful about fire. He even had a sign on his front door that read: “No Smoking.”

We briefly mention one other case of the many that have happened. It was recorded in Nature, Vol. 138, No. 694, 1936. The original account was taken from the Medico-chirurgical Review of October 1836. A heavy set woman of 74 years did not show up one day. (She lived alone). The neighbors knocked on the door repeatedly with no answer. “They summoned the mayor, who forced the door and exposed a horrible spectacle, accompanied by an extraordinary smell. Near the chimney lay a heap of something burnt to cinders, at the end of which was a head, a neck, the upper part of a body, and one arm. At the other end were some of the lower parts, and one leg still retaining a very clean shoe and stocking. No other traces of fire were to be seen, except a blue flame which played along the surface of a long train of grease, or serous liquor, which had been produced by combustion of the body. The mayor found it impossible to extinguish the flame...” (INCREDIBLE LIFE: A HANDBOOK OF BIOLOGICAL MYSTERIES, “Spontaneous Combustion,” by William R. Corliss, p 64)

UNUSUAL FINDINGS MISCELLANEOUS ANOMALIES

Still, the “procession of the damned” continues...

There still are a considerable number of unexplained and excluded phenomena which we could cover, but this chapter is already oversized. We mention only a few most pertinent cases to our study.

*A mysterious “D” layer has been discovered by scientists between the core of the Earth and the mantle of the Earth’s interior. According to information in both the Scientific American of May 1993 and the

December 13, 1986 issue of New Scientist, geophysicists found the core boundary drawn upward to form mountains. According to an article published in the New York Times, The Los Angeles Times, and The Rocky Mountain Times, seismologists Dr. Xiaodong Song and Dr. Paul Richards at Columbia University's Lamont-Doherty Earth Observatory in Palisades, New Jersey, have discovered that "the Earth's core is spinning freely and slightly faster than the rest of the planet, making it virtually a planet within a planet." (As quoted in THEI, Vol. III, No. 6).

*Strange humming or buzzing noises coming from deep underground have been reported for years in the local press. (Such things have never been given national press coverage). Residents in the Taos, New Mexico area have heard a hum like that coming from a high-voltage power line. At other times it sounds like a car engine on idle.

The sound is heard in the Albuquerque and Santa Fe areas as well. Similar sounds from deep down are heard in Washington state, Vermont, and Florida. England too, has a hum coming from deep underground. More than 2,000 people living in the London and South Hampton areas have heard these sounds dating all the way back to the 1940s.

*Strange lands have been discovered in the far north within the Arctic Circle. In these areas explorers such as Perry and Cook, etc. have persistently seen these lands. In fact two such lands were named Crocker Land and Bradley Land. Yet these lands are not found on any map and no one (publicly known that is) had explored such lands

*Driftwood, river sand - pebble sediment, tree leaves and pollen, seeds, etc. have been found in the north polar sea far from any possible source. Where did they come from?

*Birds such as geese, ducks, and other species have been seen to fly north in winter towards Crocker Land and Bradley Land. Why?

* * *

There are still more strange anomalies including the strange light phenomena and unusual discoveries related to the Aurora of the Earth and its magnetism. Plus numerous other anomalies as the "procession of the damned" marches on...

CHAPTER 4

THE COSMIC CONSPIRACY

"...The full, factual true story of UFOs has emerged only on rare occasions. The general public, for its interest in UFOs, has been paid off in misinformation."

Captain Edward Ruppelt, former head Project Bluebook.

The strange phenomena presented in the last chapter are not isolated events. There is a reason such phenomenal events are not only related to one another but to such things that remain mysterious; to have them excluded from mainstream science and relegated to the "dammed data" file. If such phenomena is presented by modern science and mainstream media sources it is most often given a sensationalist "spin." It is cited as evidence of "invading extraterrestrials" or "aliens" from another planet wishing to study us and make contact. Never is it indicated that any of these various phenomena could have an earthly origin and explanation.

All such "Fortean" phenomena has been neatly compartmentalized and information or evidence is kept separate; aspects of one phenomenon is not related to another. It wasn't until the very late 1980s that connections were being made between UFOs and other mysterious happenings such as Sasquatch and other Fortean phenomena. Also during the same period, connections were made by conspiracy researchers between UFOs and the New World Order agenda. But even in some of these cases, information was still given an extra-terrestrial "spin." (However, there have been some exceptions to the above which we will discuss later).

We will attempt in this chapter to show the underlying causes and connections to these various phenomena. As the connections are made one will begin to see the over-all inter-linking pattern that emerges; what Stan Deyo calls the "Cosmic Conspiracy." We will show as well, the definite connections to secret societies and the shadowy forces who "pull-the-strings" behind the scenes.

In addition, we would like to point out there are extra-terrestrials out there but not as the media has presented them. In fact, while there may be "aliens" - these aliens may not necessarily be "extraterrestrial."

UFOS AND THE MEDIA

Within the last few years the public has been increasingly subjected to the controlled media's version of the truth about UFOs. Actually it started long ago with the famous 1938 Orson Welles radio program, "War of the Worlds" and the 1951 movie, "The Day the Earth Stood Still." Both programs were about aliens from outer space invading the Earth. Then came the television programs, "The Invaders," "Lost In Space," the "Star Trek" series, and others. Most recently (during the late 1990s) came the TV mini-series, "Dark Skies" purportedly telling the deep, dark truth about the UFO situation "once and for all." There has been, in addition, several movies released in the theatres having extraterrestrial themes: "E.T.," "Close Encounters," "The V," "The Arrival," "Contact," and "Independence Day" to mention a few of several productions designed to espouse the accepted line on UFOs and aliens. All have been very influential in shaping public opinion.

The Zionist New World Order Advocates then went into "high gear" producing documentaries such as the Fox Network, "Alien Autopsy: Fact or Fiction?" purporting to show an alien being autopsied by men in protective suits. The black and white film is supposedly from the late 1940s and the alien is from a crashed disc from either the Roswell crash, the Aztec crash or a similar case (there were several during that period). This aired in 1995 at the height of the Roswell controversy.

Also in 1995, on the weekend of March 18-19, the Walt Disney Company conducted a limited telecast in five states (Connecticut, Tennessee, Alabama, Florida, and California) of a UFO documentary featuring Michael Eisner. Eisner put the Disney reputation behind such statements as these:

"Mankind is in the midst of the most profound event in history: Actual contact with intelligent life from other planets.

"Intelligent life from distant galaxies is now attempting to make open contact with the human race, and tonight we'll show you the evidence.

"From beyond the boundaries of our perceptions, intelligent beings are beckoning mankind to join the galactic community. It's an invitation which is both wondrous and terrifying.

"Alien ships seem to arrive in waves and, if the last few years are any indication, planet Earth is experiencing a tsunami of sightings.

"As early as 1947, the large alien ships began to arrive, navigated by living creatures. Their advance physics allowed them to traverse the galaxy and pierce Earth's atmosphere with amazing speed.

"More than one alien craft crashed and was recovered for secret U.S. military research.

"This is the actual site where the Roswell saucer was discovered along with the bodies of three extraterrestrial missionaries who didn't survive the collision. The debris and the dead were impounded and taken away for top-secret study, while a classified investigative committee, called the Majestic 12, was organized by President Truman and a government cover-up was initiated with a calculated disinformation campaign.

"For governments determined to maintain their authority, extraterrestrial contact is pure dynamite.

"When [Jimmy Carter] assumed the office of President of the United States, his staff attempted to explore the availability of official investigations into alien contact. As this internal government memo illustrates, there are some security secrets outside the jurisdiction of the White House.

"In November of 1975, essentially every SAC [Strategic Air Command] base in the United States was visited by UFOs.

"Indications are that government, military and scientific leaders will soon release nearly a half-century of official documentation of ongoing alien encounters on Earth.

"Statistics indicate a greater probability that you'll experience extraterrestrial contact in the next five years than the chances that you will win the lottery.

"Most Americans will likely explore outer space aboard crafts of alien origin."

(As taken from: "UFO Reality is Breaking Through" by Richard J. Boylan, Ph.D., PERCEPTIONS, Vol. III, No. 1, Issue 13, Jan./Feb., 1996, pp 13-14).

In reference to the Disney telecast, the author of the above article, Richard Boylan had this to say:

"Some UFO researchers feel that Disney's 'stealth' documentary broadcasts were tests of the public's ability to handle the revelation of UFO reality and the government cover-up.

"A published report indicates that this winter, (1996), the Central Intelligence Agency will issue a history of its involvement with UFOs. It is expected to be like most CIA reports: sanitized and self-serving." ("UFO Reality Is Breaking Through," by Richard Boylan, PH.D., PERCEPTIONS, Vol. III, No. 1, Issue 13, Jan./Feb., 1996, p 14).

No known statement has been released by the CIA that we know of. Obviously though, not only the CIA, but our government overall has become self-serving and is not about to tell the whole truth. That is why the above statements taken from the Disney telecast are a mixture of truth, distortions, and outright lies.

There have been several that have expressed the opinion (as noted above) that the lid on the UFO cover-up is lifting; that the real truth of the reality of UFOs is finally breaking through the decades long secrecy. Not so! This is really an indication of how cleverly and to what extent the Zionist controllers will go to cover-up their long-kept secrets. With the help of the media, the Zionists are the "Keepers of the Secret." They will keep the real truth hidden or camouflaged through mixing truth with falsehood so the end product is so distorted as to keep the public thinking they've finally been told the truth about UFOs.

One has to understand that certain "expendable" truths are "exposed" or "sacrificed" to serve as a cover to preserve and keep secret a deeper, more profound truth; something the shadow government does not want known by the general public.

The Shadow Government through their expert use of the various channels of the media, cleverly release information that appears truthful, but has the effect of confusing and distorting the true picture. They play both sides against the middle, pitting one media story against another. Just as the Shadow Government control both the conservatives and the liberals; the Republicans and the Democrats, they also control

all other "opposites." In fact, many of these opposing "sides" are created by them to fit their plan "Hegelian dialectics:" thesis, anti-thesis, synthesis - that is, create the problem - create opposition to the problem - provide the solution (theirs of course). Please keep this in mind. This tactic is the guiding rudder that steers all news stories to produce the desired effect on the public mind.

With the above in mind, we turn to yet another tactic (really a version of the above) in the New World Order's "bag-of-tricks."

Most common sense people get news and views through conventional media outlets. (There are a wise few, of course, who get their news through uncontrolled alternative sources). There is yet another source of news that effects the public mind. It is one propaganda tool not considered usually because it is a source that is sensationalist and "far out." This seemingly not so credible source for news is the tabloid. While most folks don't take such tabloids seriously, we all are exposed to it one way or another. It should not be overlooked as an important propaganda tool for the shadow government forces shaping our world. For them, it does serve its purpose. Consider what Jim Hogshire has to say on the subject.

"The use of supermarket tabloids as a propaganda tool seems exceedingly natural. They are read by 50 million people every week - and their stories are often fodder for the 'serious' mainstream media, which helps to solidify any story in the public mind.

"Their messages are simple, often no more than a headline accompanied by a very brief text and a large photo, so even people who don't read any of the stories inside are exposed to their messages... by their placement in checkout lines they are almost ubiquitous. Nobody is really immune to tabloids.

"Best of all, they are ignored by anyone looking for propaganda. Mainstream journalists ridicule them and deny they have any political influence at all.... Even people looking for signs of media conspiracy to manipulate public opinion normally omit study of tabloids - a publishing concern bigger than Gannett.

"What a perfect cover." ("Tabloids, The CIA and The Mob" by Jim Hogshire, OFF THE DEEP END, Issue 8 as quoted in THEI, Vol. III, No. 2, p 5).

Mr. Hogshire has done extensive investigation of the Tabloid-CIA connection. It should be further known that the media conglomerates

own both the mainstream media and the tabloids. It is all part of the same propaganda network.

Tabloids such as "The Sun," the "Weekly World News," "The Globe," or "The National Enquirer" often run stories on UFOs, aliens, Big-foot, and related issues. Most often this "escape literature" is used by the "Keepers of the Secret," the Shadow Government, to feed false information on these subjects to certain groups of people such as UFO buffs. The tabloids are also used to present true news stories and set them up for later debunking and ridicule. To most people, to say, "I read it in the Weekly World News" or some such tabloid, is cause for a chuckle. A true set of facts can easily be discredited this way. All this is done to add to the confusion. A confused populace has great difficulty in sorting out fact from fiction.

So the next time you try to tell someone about some of the subjects covered in this book, you'll understand when they get that little grin on their face and start walking away slightly shaking their head. They have already formed their opinion. After all, they read it in "such and such" tabloid news. See how it works?

THE REPORT FROM IRON MOUNTAIN

Make no mistake about it, the purpose of this confusion and cover-up of the real truth about these apocalyptic enigmas is to make it easier to control and subjugate people; to steer them en masse towards a certain direction just like in the created crisis of the Y2K problem.

There is an agenda behind all this. As we have seen in Volume 2, the enemy's agenda is contained in the Protocols. Relative to UFOs and other issues we have covered, it is also contained in the Report From Iron Mountain.

The Report From Iron Mountain was released by a government-corporate "think-tank" in late 1967. It was the result of meetings held at the Iron Mountain underground corporate facilities. The corporations involved with this facility were Standard Oil of New Jersey and Manufacturers Hanover Trust, and the Shell Corporation. The full title of the report is: "The Report From Iron Mountain on the Possibility and Desirability of Peace," (Remember, their definition of the word, peace, means something different than the usual meaning.

Peace, to them, means no opposition from the "disrupters movement," you know, Christian Patriots, militias, Nationalists , etc.).

This report outlined a number of directives or policies to be implemented as a substitute in place of the threat of war. These policies include plans that would effectively control societies with solutions that fit the New World Order agenda. These plans involve sociological, cultural, scientific, environmental, economics, and political.

The political plans outlined in the report state: "Credibility, in fact, lies at the heart of the problem of developing a political substitute for war. This is where the space-race proposals, in many ways so well suited as economic substitutes for war, fall short. The most ambitious and unrealistic space project cannot of itself generate a believable external menace. It has been hotly argued that such a menace would offer the 'last, best hope of peace,' etc., by uniting mankind against the danger of destruction by 'creatures' from other planets or from outer space. Experiments have been proposed to test the credibility of an out-of-our-world invasion threat; it is possible that a few of the more difficult-to-explain 'flying saucer' incidents of recent year were in fact early experiments of this kind. If so, they could hardly have been judged encouraging. We anticipate no difficulties in making a 'need' for a giant super space program credible for economic purposes, even were there not ample precedent; extending it, for political purposes, to include features unfortunately associated with science fiction would obviously be a more dubious undertaking.

"Nevertheless, an effective political substitute for war would require 'alternate enemies,' some of which might seem equally farfetched in the context of the current war system." (p 66;.Emphasis, ours)

Thus this report covers the present UFO situation which was "developed" over the past several decades along with the environmental "threat" and the so-called "war-on-terrorism." All this fits in with the proposed models for the New World Order's political agenda and end-times deception. These political substitute models include: (a) An omnipresent, international police force. (b) An established and recognized extraterrestrial menace. (c) Massive global environmental pollution. (d) Fictitious alternate enemies.

THE ROSIN AFFIDAVIT

On the last point mentioned above, fictitious alternative enemies, researcher Joseph Farrell tells us of the Rosin Affidavit given to Dr. Steven Greer's "Disclosure Project," in the Spring of 2001. Dr. Carol Rosin, the first woman corporate manager of Fairchild Industries, was a close associate of the former Nazi/NASA director, Wernher von Braun.

This very interesting affidavit states:

"What was most interesting to me was a repetitive sentence that he [Wernher von Braun] said to me over and over again during the approximately four years that I had the opportunity to work with him. He said the strategy that was being used to educate the public and decision makers was to use scare tactics... That was how we identify an enemy.

"The strategy that Wernher von Braun taught me was that first the Russians are going to be considered the enemy...

"Then terrorists would be identified, and that was soon to follow... then we were going to identify third-world country 'crazies.' We now call them Nations of concern. But he said that would be the third enemy against whom we would build space-based weapons.

"The next enemy was asteroids. Now, at this point he kind of chuckled the first time he said it. Asteroids - against asteroids we are going to build space-based weapons.

"And the funniest one of all was what he called aliens, extraterrestrials. That would be the final scare. And over and over during the four years that I knew him and was giving speeches for him, he would bring up that last card. 'And remember Carol, the last card is the alien card. We are going to have to build space-based weapons against aliens and all of it is a lie.' ("The Rosin Affidavit" as Contained in Dr. Steven Greer's Disclosure: Military and Government Witnesses reveal the Greatest Secrets in Modern History, pp 255-256 as quoted in REICH OF THE BLACK SUN by Joseph Farrell, pp 318-319).

Research has revealed the truth of the Rosin Affidavit. Research also reveals that though there may be several sources for the UFOs seen in our skies, most are from the Earth itself. The Shadow Government used the media to launch a great campaign to first debunk and then

confuse the public mind during the modern UFO era, 1947 to the present. All this was done at the same time the "powersthat-be" were secreting information that not only proved such things existed but the origins of them as well and a lot more.

Hollywood was employed to help with the UFO propaganda. But the shift in tactics early on, was to convince the general public that if UFOs are real, then they must be from outer space. Various scenarios were scripted for movies, TV, etc. to convey this concept. This "aliens from outer space" concept, you will note, fits the plan as outlined in the Report From Iron Mountain quoted earlier.

In the meantime Operation Blue Book continued to follow its main purpose: to debunk, discourage and misguide the public. The clouding of the facts in negative magazine articles and the distorted views portrayed in Hollywood movies served to confuse and divide the public into two camps: the believers and the skeptics. Remember the ridicule about the "little green men from Mars," and at the same time the believers who insisted that George Adamski had really contacted and conversed with Blonde Venusians? This was the beginning of the escalating controversy over UFOs and aliens which only deepened and fractured into fragments of confused groups who then could be steered and coordinated into one group with one view espousing the extraterrestrial origin of UFOs in accordance with the Report From Iron Mountain. It must be further noted that both sides of this split view (the believers and the skeptics) were orchestrated and controlled by intelligence operatives within the Shadow Government, CIA "spooks" and the like.

In light of all this Captain Edward Ruppelt's comment certainly rings true: "...The full, factual true story of UFOs has emerged only on rare occasions. The general public, for its interest in UFO's, has been paid off in misinformation."

THE UFO COVER-UP

In order to keep the real truth about UFOs and related subjects from coming out, the Shadow Government forces have to handle it in such a way as to make what is presented believable while keeping the real truth hidden. In the case of UFO encounters and especially UFO

crash/retrievals, a certain pattern in the Shadow Government's actions and dealings has emerged. It is not that hard to follow.

First, they send in the military to cover and contain the site and the situation, and of course, control the access of information. Second, come the professional "spooks" to spread disinformation and infiltrate any independent group opposing their views; gain control and twist the information to support their hidden agenda. This plan has been very successful thus far.

On September 23, 1947, very close to 3 months after the famous Kenneth Arnold UFO sighting, the commanding general of the Army Air Force received a letter from "the Chief of the Air Technical Intelligence Center in answer to a verbal request for a preliminary study of the 'flying saucer' reports, **The ATIC concluded 'the reported phenomena were real.'** The letter went on to strongly urge that a study be established at ATIC to investigate any future reports. This study became known as Project Sign and was given a 2A priority, just one step below the highest priority given any Air Force project." ("UFO's^ Extraterrestrial or Co-Planetary? - Part 2: Disinformation, Misinformation-& Plain Ol' Lies!" by Dennis G. Crenshaw, THEI, Vol. III, No. 1).

Former head of Project Blue Book, Captain Edward Ruppelt, made one of the most important studies on UFOs when he was an intelligence officer back in the early 1950s. According to Ruppelt in his Report on Unidentified Flying Objects (1956): "The question, 'Do UFOs exist?' was never mentioned. At first the largest consensus was that they were Russian and they looked at the German World War II aeronautical research that had fallen into the Russians hands. However after the German designers of the German experimental aircraft were questioned they decided against this because there was **'No conceivable way any aircraft could perform that would match the reported maneuver of the UFOs.'**" (p 42 of the Report as quoted in THEI, Vol. III, No. 1, p 13, emphasis is THEI's)

This last statement referring to maneuvers of UFOs is of course, a half-truth as we will find out later. Anyway, the question of the Russian origin of UFOs was considered and even linked to German World War II aeronautical research but it was decided to drop the idea because such experimental aircraft could not perform the way these UFOs were reported to.

Ruppelt stated, "Still convinced that the UFOs were real objects, the people at ATIC began to change their way of thinking. Those who were convinced that the UFOs were of Soviet origin now began to eye outer space, not because there was any evidence that UFOs did come from outer space but because they were convinced that UFOs existed and only some unknown race with a highly developed state of technology could build such vehicles..." (Ibid, p 14).

In the meantime, Air Force officials were telling people UFOs didn't exist. Secretly they were reviewing the evidence with an open mind. However, it wasn't long, the skeptics had control of the situation by the end of 1948. As a result there developed a split-view of UFOs: one side believing they existed and the other side believing they didn't. (This split was a contrived split orchestrated by a hidden force embedded within the military-industrial complex that controlled the situation. This contrived split, of course, followed the Hegelian dialectics mentioned earlier). The beginning of the split-view which has come down through the years is best represented by the following: "In August of 1948 the staff of Project Sign presented Chief of Staff General Hoyt S. Vandenberg with a 'Top Secret' report, called an 'Estimate of Situation.' 'The team of military men and scientists now had no doubt that UFOs were real objects.' The General refused to accept the conclusions." (Ibid, p 14).

On February 11, 1949 Project Grudge took over from Project Sign. Ruppelt states, "Everything was being evaluated on the premise that UFOs couldn't exist."

Furthermore researcher, Dennis Crenshaw tells us, "Another excellent study of the entire history of Ufology is the well researched book Science and the UFOs (1985) by the British research/reporting team of Jenny Randles & Peter Warrington. On page 31 they report that J. Allen Hynek, the respected astronomer and chief science consultant on Project Grudge, tells us 'the orders given to the project were to explain everything, even if a solution had to be forced onto a case.'" (Ibid, p 14).

A great campaign was launched to debunk the UFO in the public's mind while at the same time secreting information that not only proved such things existed but the origins of them as well and more.

As time went on, however, truth-seeking writers, journalists, and reporters were inquiring more and more from the military about the

truth of UFOs. These men began their own study and became a problem to the debunker. Ruppelt stated, "As a public relations officer later told me, 'We had a devil of a time. All of the writers who were after flying saucer stories had made their own investigations of sightings and we couldn't convince them they were wrong.'" (The Report, p 85, THEI, Vol. III, No. 1, p 15).

Hollywood was employed to help with the UFO propaganda. But the shift in tactics early on, was to convince the general public that if UFOs are real, then they must be from outer space. Various scenarios were scripted for movies, TV, etc. to convey this concept. This "aliens from outer space" concept, you will note, fits the plan as outlined in the Report From Iron Mountain quoted earlier.

In the meantime Operation Blue Book continued to follow its main purpose: to debunk, discourage and misguide the public. The clouding of the facts in negative magazine articles and the distorted views portrayed in Hollywood movies served to confuse and divide the public into two camps: the believers and the skeptics. Remember the ridicule about the "little green men from Mars," and at the same time the believers who insisted that George Adamski had really contacted and conversed with Blonde Venusians? This was the beginning of the escalating controversy over UFOs and aliens which only deepened and fractured into fragments of confusion which could then be steered and coordinated into one view espousing the extraterrestrial origin of UFOs in accordance with the Iron Mountain plan. It must be further noted that both sides of the split-view (the believers and the skeptics) were orchestrated and controlled by intelligence operatives within the Shadow Government (CIA "spooks" and the like).

After a time Edward Ruppelt realized he was being used as revealed in this statement: "Maybe *I* was just playing the front man to a big cover-up." Obviously Ruppelt knew the truth of the UFO situation for he said, "...The full, factual true story of UFOs has emerged only on rare occasions. The general public, for its interest in UFO's, has been paid off in misinformation."

Federal agencies like the National Security Agency(NSA), the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), and the FBI (Federal Bureau of Investigation) covered up the truth and lied about it. (For example, the FBI said it had no involvement in UFOs but inter-department memos dated January 31 and March 14, 1949 proves them wrong. The first

memo, from Project Sign, thanks the FBI for their help in investigations. The second states that the UFO question is of sufficient importance that FBI field officers should secure as much information as possible).

The CIA according to Roger Boar and Nigel Blundell, instigated a debunking program. "A secret document released years later read: "The debunking aim would result in reduction of public interest in flying saucers which today evokes a strong psychological reaction. This education could be accomplished by mass media such as television, motion pictures and popular articles"" (SCIENCE AND THE UFOS by Jenny Randles & Peter Warrington, pp 195-196 as quoted in THEI, Vol. II, No. 1, p 18).

According to Major Donald Keyhoe, the CIA took over the Air Force investigation of UFOs. It turned its attention to the development of independent UFO groups such as Keyhoe's National Investigations Committee of Aerial Phenomena (NICAP). Also closely watched was the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO). Such independent research groups gaining too much public support were probing dangerously close to the Shadow Government's secret of secrets. This problem had to be dealt with but with better tactics than were used earlier in the 1950s.

Efforts to stop or control people getting too close to the truth began with Kenneth Arnold, the first UFO investigator, who after his sighting, was visited by two military intelligence officers who went through his mail. Arnold says, "The mail they selected to take was mostly of the nature of societies or organizations that had written me (and) asked for full accounts of my original experience." (As quoted in "UFO's: Extraterrestrial or Co-Planetarian" by Dennis G. Crenshaw, THEI, Vol. III, No. 1, p 17).

Along with Ray Palmer of Wisconsin, editor of Other Worlds Magazine and Flying Saucer Magazine, Arnold was constantly harassed, intimidated, and threatened. "Arnold was shadowed, bugged and possibly had his plane sabotaged. Palmer was investigated by the FBI, IRS, and Postal Authorities. Shipments of his books disappeared during shipping and he was once accused by a high ranking Air Force officer of 'inventing UFOs to increase sales of his magazines,' which gained him the unwanted title of 'The Man Who Invented Flying Saucers.'" (Ibid, p 19).

Remember, this was the same tactic used against Linda Howe accusing her of "inventing" cattle mutilations to make money selling books and videos. So too, was Mary Ann Van Hoof, accused of making up visions of the Virgin Mary as a money-making scheme. It is an old tactic to discredit the messenger to destroy the message. It works too!

Then came Albert K. Bender. Veteran and pioneer UFO researcher, Gray Barker, who Diamond Star had correspondence with, published a first-hand report on this early UFO researcher in his 1956 book, They Knew Too Much About Flying Saucers. Mr. Bender started his own research group in 1952. Mr. Barker states, "A civilian investigating agency was being formed in Bridgeport, Conn., to look into the flying saucer mystery. He called the organization The International Flying Saucer Bureau, welcomed membership and assistance." (THEY KNEW TOO MUCH ABOUT FLYING SAUCERS by Gray Barker, p 53).

Representatives of the IFSB were established in 15 states. Bender was very serious about his research and was the first UFO researcher to network with other groups around the world. In the first issue of his newsletter, Space Review, he stated, "The mystery of flying saucers will eventually be solved by calm, clear-thinking individuals." (Ibid, p 55).

By the middle of 1953, The International Flying Saucer Bureau had representatives in almost every state and in five countries. In the April edition of Space Review the staff announced, A STARTLING REVELATION BY OUR PRESIDENT would be published in our next issue..." (Ibid, P 78).

Then, suddenly Bender was telling fellow colleagues he was quitting the flying saucer business. When pressed as to why the sudden change, he stated, "I know the secret of the disks!"

"He added that **three men had visited him, and in effect shut him up completely as far as saucer investigation is concerned.**" (Ibid, p 82, emphasis ours). This is the first account of the infamous "Men In Black." As to who these "Men In Black" are we will return to shortly.

A few more issues of the FSR were published before it ceased completely but a big change came over it. No mention of saucers (UFOs) ever appeared within its pages again.

As to what Albert Bender found out about the UFO mystery we will return to later in this chapter.

Gray Barker examined other researchers who were hushed up by governments including an Australian case.

Another man whose group was coming close to the truth was Major Donald Keyhoe and his National Investigations Committee of Aerial Phenomena. NICAP was infiltrated by CIA agents and taken over. Major Keyhoe was ousted and replaced. Conspiracy researcher, Jim Keith gives us an insight into this NICAP takeover. He cites UFO researchers Larry Fawcett and Barry Greenwood and their investigation of the case. Fawcett and Greenwood state, "During NICAP's first year of existence under its original founder, T. Townshend Brown, several mysterious persons managed to fit themselves into NICAP's structure. One, named Nicolas de Rochefort, was a Russian immigrant who, among other jobs, wrote scripts in French and Russian for the Voice of America. He was also employed by the Psychological Warfare Staff of the CIA. De Rochefort became NICAP's Vice-Chairman, alongside Brown. Another NICAP staffer in 1956 was a man named Bernard J. O. Carvalho, native of Portugal, who was also involved in CIA-owned companies (secretly owned, that is). Perhaps the involvement of two CIA employees was not all that mysterious. After all, T. Townshend Brown's leadership of NICAP was short-lived and, in fact, ended near the end of 1956.

"Well-known UFO authority Major Donald Keyhoe took over NICAP in January, 1957. A strong believer in UFO reality, Keyhoe managed to beef up NICAP's prestige by looking for and appointing prominent people to NICAP's Board of Governors. One of the first board appointees was Vice Admiral Roscoe Hillenkoetter, a Naval Academy classmate of Keyhoe's and the first Director of the CIA, when it formed in 1947. Hillenkoetter made a number of positive statements on UFO reality, thus endearing himself to Keyhoe. This relationship reversed itself, however, when Keyhoe developed NICAP into a fierce opponent of government secrecy and pushed for Congressional hearings in the early 1960s. Hillenkoetter abruptly resigned from NICAP, expressing the opinion that NICAP went as far as it could go, and no further criticism should be aimed at the Air Force for its handling of UFOs.

"It can probably be surmised that Hillenkoetter was pressured out of NICAP by the CIA, since it was of considerable embarrassment to the CIA to have a former Director making pro-UFO statements.

"Further evidence of CIA influence in NICAP developed during the period immediately before NICAP's decline. On December 3, 1969, Donald Keyhoe was ousted as NICAP's Director during a Board meeting. Who led the effort to remove Keyhoe? The Chairman of the Board, Col. Joseph Bryan, former Chief of the CIA's Psychological Warfare Staff (1947-1953). And who replaced Keyhoe? The Chairman of the Board John Acuff, who was the head of the Society of Photographic Scientists and Engineers (SPSE), a frequent target of Russian spying attempts and a group that had many members involved in Defense Department intelligence units, including the CIA. His management of NICAP was financially "tight" (in the cheap sense) and totally inept in a research sense. Criticism of government UFO policy was gone, and NICAP merely served as a sighting collection center. Acuff's management drove loyal NICAP members away and ultimately led to Acuff's downfall in 1978.

"Who replaced Acuff? None other than Alan Hall, a retired CIA employer, who accepted the position after a number of other CIA employees were offered the job. Support for Hall from the NICAP Board came from Charles Lombard, an aide to Senator Goldwater and a former CIA covert employee.

"NICAP eventually became so ineffective that it was dissolved, and the group's UFO files were absorbed by the Center for UFO Studies in Evanston, Illinois." (THE UFO COVER-UP: WHAT THE GOVERNMENT WON'T SAY by Lawrence Fawcett and Barry J. Greenwood, pp 206-207).

It should be noted here, that the Center For UFO Studies was headed by Dr. Allen Hynek, another CIA asset. We reported in our last Research Spectrum Status Report that "When Stan Deyo released some theories on this UFO technology to the populace of Melbourne and Auckland, Australia, he was paid a visit by Dr. Allen Hynek of the Center for UFO Studies, questioning him on what he knew of the UFO situation. It was after this meeting that Stan was informed from two separate reliable sources that Dr. Hynek was a CIA operative. It was around this time that Stan had to take to the "bush" because of those who were in pursuit wanted him dead or very tightly muzzled. He is believed to have been sought after by the CIA (Central Intelligence Agency) and the ASIO (Australian Security and Intelligence

Organization)." (MARIAN APPARITIONS AND APOCALYPTIC RESEARCH, "The UFO Enigma," by Diamond Star Research, p 99).

A change in how UFO groups were dealt with was brought about because the Shadow Government's past dealings with such groups was becoming too obvious. Gray Barker explains, "They weren't stopping investigators from publishing anymore. That would be too obvious, and the public wouldn't stand for it, as they had found out from 'working over' IFSB.

"They had adopted a new policy. They encouraged investigators to continue publishing. Only they told them what to say. Maybe they even subsidized them." (THEY KNEW TOO MUCH ABOUT FLYING SAUCERS by Gray Barker, p 178).

After this most official UFO groups such as MUFON (Mutual Unidentified Flying Objects Network and the Center for UFO Studies, were infiltrated from within and espoused the "party line" concerning UFOs: they were of extraterrestrial origin. UFO information after this became tainted and could not be trusted.

Even later so-called UFO revelations by John Lear and Robert Lazar and similar "whistle-blowers" could not be trusted. The information Lear (who developed the Lear jet) and Lazar "revealed" to the public is definitely suspect. The story was that the extraterrestrial grays were working in underground government laboratories and bases; that Bob Lazar was employed by our government to "backengineer" the aliens so-called "scout ships."

Jim Keith's exposure of CIA asset, William Moore lends further insight to the "gray alien" scenario espoused by Lear, Lazar, and others. "Further investigation of government manipulation of UFO researchers must include a mention of William Moore, the co-author of The Philadelphia Experiment and The Roswell Incident, as well as editor, until recently, of Far Out magazine, published by Larry Flynt of Hustler fame. Moore, who continues to be a medium weight pop star of the UFO research field, for reasons which remain unclear to me admitted at the 1989 MUFON Symposium that he had functioned as an agent for members of the U.S. military, reporting on at least one UFO group and involved individuals in exchange for 'leaked,' allegedly secret government documents about UFOs. To me this is astounding. The only reason I can imagine that Moore might betray his own activities in

this way is that he feared that someone else was going to 'out' him as working with the government, and he was attempting damage control by his 'voluntary' admission.

"Other information on Moore involves the matter of UFO researcher Paul Bennewitz. Bennewitz, a self-employed electronics expert, believed that he had discovered alien technology in action at Kirtland Air Force Base in New Mexico, and contacted the military in an attempt to alert them. Bennewitz was apparently fed a series of documents outlining military collaboration with the aliens and other matters that are currently the stock-in-trade of the 'Aliens are among us and polluting our vital bodily fluids!' end of the UFO research spectrum.

"According to Moore, '[Bennewitz] was the subject of considerable interest on the part of not one, but several government agencies, and [I discovered] they were actively trying to defuse him by pumping as much disinformation through him as he could possibly absorb...
;

"Moore admits that he knew that Bennewitz was being disinformationed by the government - with evidence suggesting that Special Agent Richard Doty was at least partially responsible - but according to his own admission he took no action to disabuse Bennewitz of the lies that, Moore says, were gradually driving him crazy. Bennewitz got to the point where he believed that aliens were invading his house and poisoning him. He gradually broke down from the disinformational (and perhaps other) attacks, until he was put into a psychiatric hospital.

"Sergeant Richard Doty, one of Moore's contacts who was involved in the Bennewitz matter, was a special agent with the Air Force Office of Special Investigations at Kirtland Air Force Base in Albuquerque, New Mexico. During the course of his employment with AFOSI he invited Linda Moulton Howe - a well-known investigator of cattle mutilations who oddly never seems to bring up the government connection - to visit him at Kirtland. Once Howe had arrived at the Air Force base, Doty showed her alleged secret documents that seemed to reveal information on crashed alien vehicles and their occupants." (SAUCERS OF THE ILLUMI-NATI by Jim Keith, pp 35-36).

Linda Howe was shown a summary of retrieval of crashed discs and live aliens from the Roswell crash. This summary detailed the involvement of the gray aliens with our civilization on this planet.

According to Howe one sentence in this summary read, "All questions and mysteries about the evolution of Homo Sapiens on this planet have been answered, and this project is closed." Howe said, "Further, it stated in the paper that these gray extraterrestrials had been personally involved in the genetic manipulation of already evolving primates on this planet, suggesting that Cro-Magnon was the result of genetic manipulation by the gray extraterrestrials." (Ibid, p 36).

Jim Keith further reveals that "another meeting was arranged between Captain Robert Collins, Howe, and John Lear, the UFO 'expert'¹ and former employee of the CIA. Lear is the man who has done more than anyone including Bill Cooper to convince the public that aliens are among us, living in huge underground bases, and collaborating with the government to put us all in the vat-prepared soup. Collins furnished Lear and Howe with more alleged secret documents on the aliens, and mentioned to her that he had worked with William Moore for years."

Keith then added, "It also is within the sphere of William Moore's influence that the bogus MJ-12 paper, a faked 1947 presidential 'briefing document' on crashed saucers, surfaced." (Ibid, pp 36-37).

CIA asset and UFO debunker Philip J. Klass, was busy opposing as the most famous skeptic of such things, UFOs and the little gray alien scenario. This was part of the "create opposition to the problem" step to the Hegelian dialectics contrived scenario. (If you oppose something hard enough, people will believe what is being opposed. Its reverse psychology).

William Moore, who as we have seen, is a known government disinformation agent, was the instigator of the "discovery" of the false MJ-12 document.

(Before we go any further it must be noted that the "Keepers of the Secret" needed not only to cover-up the truth about UFOs, aliens, and related issues, but needed to provide an alternate "truth" about such things. This they did by creating another layer of "information" between the real truth which they secreted and the "for-the-publicconsumption" disinformation cover which laid on top. This extra inbetween layer would serve both as a so-called "real" or "covered-up truth" and as an additional protective cover for the ultimate secret and real truth which they knew. So when the cover-up was supposedly "penetrated," researchers would find this provided-for alternate layer of

"truth" as the final answer to their quest: that a race of extraterrestrial gray aliens had made contact with our government, made a treaty, broke it, and began mutilating our cattle and abducting our people. All this, of course, supposedly our government was powerless to do anything about).

The "Keepers of the Secret" even provided a false set of MJ-12 documents as a cover for the real MJ-12 documents.

As to the false version of MJ-12, it is an eight-page photo reproduction of an alleged government document "purported to be a preliminary briefing on UFOs for President-elect Eisenhower, released on November 18, 1952 (also officially the first day of the formation of the CIA).

"The MJ-12 document was allegedly used to brief Eisenhower by Rear Admiral Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter, said to be a member of Majestic-12, a top secret research team composed of scientists and military men empowered to investigate UFOs. The MJ-12 document claims that in July, 1947, an alien disk craft crashed in Roswell, New Mexico, and that a second craft crashed on the Texas-Mexico border in 1950.

"From where did this historic and apparently earth-shaking MJ-12 document originate? In December, 1984, a roll of undeveloped 35mm black and white film was received in the mail in Burbank, California, by Jaime Shandera, a television producer. Shandera has said that the package was postmarked at Albuquerque, New Mexico. The roll of film was developed by Shandera and William Moore, who found photo images of the pages of the MJ-12 document." (SAUCERS OF THE ILLUMINATI by Jim Keith, p 38).

The first publication of the alleged document appeared in the London Observer newspaper on May 31, 1987 in the article, "Close Encounters of an Alien Kind" by Martin Bailey. It was published and re-published in magazines around the world and touted as the "extraterrestrial gospel" and decried as a hoax as well.

The list of alleged MJ-12 members supplied by William Moore include:

Adm. Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter
Secy. James V. Forrestal
Gen. Hoyt S. Vandenburg
Dr. Jerome Hunsaker

Dr. Gorden Grey
Gen. Robert M Montague
Dr. Vannevar Bush
Gen. Nathan F. Twining
Dr. Delev Bronk
Mr. Sidney W. Souers
Dr. Donald Menzel
Dr. Lloyd V. Berkner

Several things point to this version of MJ-12 being suspect as false. First, is the fact that this document appears very similar to the document cited earlier that was shown to Linda Howe at Kirtland Air Force Base and as Jim Keith has said, "it (even is) a more refined version" of it.

Another aspect which makes this document suspect is the dating format - it is a mixed military/civilian style - the date for example, "18, November, 1952," - the military format would be: "18 November, 1952," lacking the added coma. The typewriter used was determined not to Be available before 1963.

Jim Keith adds that "researcher Kevin Randle points out another significant discrepancy in the MJ-12 document: 'The document is constructed as a briefing paper for President-elect Eisenhower, suggesting that Eisenhower had no knowledge of the Roswell crash. The problem is that Eisenhower, as the Army Chief of Staff in July 1947, would have been completely aware of the Roswell crash.'

"The MJ-12 report does not resemble in style or substance anything else that I have seen originating from the government, and I have examined hundreds of government documents originating from the same period, many of them dealing with UFOs. The document is also not written in typical 'bureaucratese,' that elusive jargon so valued in government circles." (Ibid, p 40).

Keith points out further that Richard Doty (the man involved with William Moore in the destruction of researcher Bennewitz and of feeding disinformation to researcher, Linda Moulton Howe)"was at the same time of the MJ-12 document's release working for the Air Force Office of Special Investigations. Doty was trained in disinformation and psychological warfare, and allegedly a self-admitted member of a disinformation group. According to published reports, Moore has stated that Doty reported to a Pentagon official named Hennessey,

reportedly chief of security for the Stealth project. It is impossible to gauge Doty's actual connections, since portions of his service records are censored..." (Ibid, p 42).

Keith concludes that "it is obvious that the government is attempting to defuse UFO investigations by overwhelming them with incendiary disinformation and by having informants report on the activities of groups and individuals. This is no longer the matter of conjecture that has buzzed among UFO researchers since the earliest days of these investigations. Now there is more than enough proof to show that this is the case." (Ibid, p 44).

We concur wholeheartedly.

As to the true version of MJ-12, Herbert Dorsey III of the Secret Information Network unearthed information that is quite revealing. He states, "In 1953, President Eisenhower, who had received the total backing of the Rockefeller empire in his bid for the presidency, appointed Nelson Rockefeller chairman of a Presidential Advisory Committee on Government Organization. Rockefeller reorganized all the New Deal Policies under the Department of Health, Education, and Welfare. Eisenhower and Nelson Rockefeller then began planning the secret structure of the Extraterrestrial Task Force that would later become MJ-12.

"A multimillion dollar fund was organized and kept by the Military Office of the White House. This fund was used to create over 75 Deep Underground Military Bases in a project code named TOP SECRET DUMB. These bases could survive a direct nuclear missile hit. They are similar to the NORRAD Command Center in Mt. Cheyenne, Colorado. The AEC (Atomic Energy Commission) has also built about 22 of these DUMB sites.

"A secret White House underground fund was set up in 1957 by Eisenhower and authorized by Congress under the guise of creating secret command and control sites where the president and key military and government personnel could be taken in the event of a nuclear attack. Some of these funds were used to create an underground tunnel from the White House to Mt. Weather, where a DUMB site was also constructed."

The money for these construction projects was laundered through such a tangled web of military offices as to make it impossible to trace. Secrecy was becoming a problem so the secret control group was

formed called the Bilderbergers. The main offices of its headquarters was located in Geneva, Switzerland. While the United Nations has an aura of legality about it, it is the Bilderbergers who make all the primary international policy decisions.

Dorsey continues. "Nelson Rockefeller was given another important job as head of a secret unit known as 'Planning Coordination Group' which was created under NSC (National Security Council) 54-12/1 in March 1955.

"This group was also called the '5412 Committee' or the 'Special Group.' This group made the policy that CIA had to clear covert operations with them. Before this, the Director of CIA authorized all covert operations. NSC 5412/1 was also used as a smoke screen to deceive Congress and the press concerning the extraterrestrial issue.

"Eisenhower issued secret executive memorandum NSC 5410 in 1954 which created 'Magority-12 or MJ-12 to oversee and conduct all secret operations dealing with the extraterrestrials. MJ-12 was formed as follows:

MJ1 - MJ6:

Nelson Rockefeller
Allen Dulles, Director, CIA
John Dulles, Secretary of State
Charles Wilson, Secretary of Defense
Admiral Arthur Radford, Director JCS
J. Edgar Hoover, Director, FBI

"The remaining 6 members (MJ-7 - MJ-12) were selected from the Executive Committee of the Council on Foreign Relations known as 'The Wise Men.' These men were also members of 'The Jason Scholars' who recruited their members from the 'Skull and Bones' and 'Scroll and Key' Illuminati Societies of Yale University.

"All were members of the Council on Foreign Relations or later on, members of the Trilateral Commission.

"The Trilateral name came from the Betelguuese Trilateral Insignia on their space ships and flag.

"There are 32 members of the Jason Society, whose job it is to sift through all the facts, evidence, technology, lies, and deception to find

the truth of the alien question. A related group is called MAJI for Majority Agency for Joint Intelligence.

"Some of the more prominent members of MJ-12 have been George Bush, William Harriman, Gordon Dean, Zbigniew Brzezinski, John Mcloy, Robert Lovett, Charles Bohlen, George Kennan and Dean Acheson.

"The first study group on the alien question was held at Quantico Marine base by 35 members of the 'Jason Scholars.' This project was authorized by Secret Executive Memorandum NSC 5411 issued by President Eisenhower to 'examine all the facts, evidence, lies, and deception and to discover the truth of the alien question.'

"Doctor Brzezinski was the director of this study group. Doctor Edward Teller was invited to attend. The first phase of the meeting had a duration of 18 months. A second phase beginning in November of 1955 dubbed Quantico II was also held at Quantico Marine base.

"Doctor Henry Kissinger was director of this second phase. Kissinger became so absorbed with these meetings that after returning home from the meetings he would study late into the night. These events strained his marriage and he eventually got divorced.

"NSC 5412/2, creating a study committee to explore 'all factors which are involved in the implementing of foreign policy in the nuclear age,' was created as a cover to explain to the press and Congress the reason for all the high level meetings.

"About this time Nelson Rockefeller built a retreat somewhere in Maryland. It could only be reached by air for MJ-12 and the JASON Scholars. This secret location has the code name, 'The Country Club' and is fully equipped with recreational facilities, library, living, eating and meeting facilities." (THE SECRET SPACE PROGRAM by Herbert Dorsey III, pp 14-16).

About MJ-12, Dorsey adds, "One contingency plan to hide Majestic 12 after too much information began to surface was to release the phony MJ-12 document to throw everyone off the track.

In the period 1970-1973, William Cooper saw documents which listed highly respected persons to possibly be recruited for the Majestic-12 contingency plan. These names included William Moore and Stanton Friedman. Cooper and others also state that most UFO groups have been infiltrated by the CIA." (Ibid, p 17).

For decades the Shadow Government in the United States was engineering a clever and deceptive program to cover up the real truth about UFOs while at the same time working on a secret space program. This was made possible by developing a technology from German scientists and other scientists-inventors in America. (See: MARIAN APPARITIONS & APOCALYPTIC RESEARCH, the chapters, "The UFO Enigma" and "Suppressed Scientific Secrets"). The secret space program was made possible by a UFO technology developed by the aforementioned scientist. NASA (National Aeronautics and Space Administration) public Moon program was a farce, but it served as a cover for the real thing.

In regard to this secret program, Dorsey had this to say: "President Kennedy promoted NASA's official space program in his inaugural speech as a means of competing with the Russians. However, at the time of this speech, a joint U.S. Soviet and Extraterrestrial space program had already established a base on the Moon.

"During the Apollo Project every space ship was accompanied by an alien flying saucer. A moon base dubbed 'Luna' was spotted and filmed by the astronauts. Domes, spires, silo like structures, huge T shaped mining vehicles which left stitch like tracks in the Lunar surface, and large and small alien craft appear in the photographs." (Ibid, pp 16-17).

(Incidentally, this author has seen these photographs, published in a UFO investigator's newsletter. But this author first saw them when Houston left television broadcasting stations televising too much of the astronaut's filming of the domes, etc. before cutting transmission off).

One of several scientists who made this secret UFO space program technology possible was Viktor Shauberger and his son who were somewhat forcibly brought to America from Austria. He was made to sign a contract for 3 years. Shauberger had developed an anti-gravity disc technology. He was taken to a secret laboratory in Texas and given unlimited funds. After this initial start Shauberger went back to Austria where he died within 100 hours of his return. After this the U.S. pressed on with its own UFO development program. (Incidentally, Shauberger met a Mr. Renner from Salzburg who had apparently been brought to the U.S. under conditions bordering on kidnapping, similar to him).

As we have already illustrated, anyone who gets too close to the "secret truth" is dealt with. Those who actually got very close and

uncovered some dangerous stuff, were dealt with very severely, some paying with their lives.

One of these who almost lost his life this way, was William (Bill) English, who we mentioned in the last chapter. As we pointed out in that chapter, Bill English was involved in analyzing the Project 13 report (Report No. 14 was widely circulated while No. 13 was suppressed).

Herbert Dorsey III tells us "The version of the report that Bill English had seen was annotated and abridged. There were inserts added to the report after it was originally printed. There was no way to be sure if the report was the actual original government report in its entirety.

"According to Bill English, during the 1950s through the 1960s, the Air Force maintained relocation and debriefing compounds for people who had experienced close encounters of the 3rd and 4th kind. These unfortunate people were isolated for all intents and purposes for the rest of their lives. He does not know if the Air Force still maintains these relocation centers. (Authors Note: Encounters of the 3rd and 4th kind are when witnesses not only see a UFO but see the aliens as well even to the point of being involved with them, usually not voluntarily).

"It was also Bill English's impression that the GRUDGE 13 report was geared towards a preparation of defenses against the aliens. There were several sections on possible weapons that might prove effective against the aliens, including an ultrasonic cannon that could shatter 4" of steel. This weapon had been developed by the Germans during World War II.

"The report seemed concerned about reports of persons experiencing 'missing time' who worked around sensitive military industrial facilities.

"The report discussed all the recovered crashed flying saucers and recovered aliens both dead and alive. One recovery team named ALPHA operated out of Wright Patterson AFB. Many of the flying saucer and alien cadavers were taken to Wright Patterson for examination.

"The report also discussed the civilian and military personnel who had been terminated 'to eliminate potentially dangerous elements to National Security.'

"Several days after Bill English had sent in his evaluation of GRUDGE 13 he was taken by security police to headquarters. Here he was informed by the Base Commander, Colonel Black, that he was fired.

"Next he was exported to the United States. He wasn't even allowed to contact his wife, who worked as a teacher at the base school, before being shipped out.

"Back in America he tried to call his wife, but a man always answered the phone and always hung up. He couldn't contact her. He has not seen his wife or two children in 13 years courtesy of the U.S. Secret Government!

"Later, Bill English was to join Colonel Black and Colonel Black's former Operations Sergeant. Both men were also fired from their jobs at RAF Chicksands and also lost their families.

"These men joined in a search for a flying saucer at White Sands, New Mexico. The report on this saucer was that it was too large to transport to a secure study facility so it was buried on the spot.

"They approached the location where a UFO was reported to be buried. Bill English disembarked from the vehicle and walked ahead with a metal detector.

"Suddenly an artillery shell screamed in and blew up their vehicle. Bill was walking ahead clear from the blast, but the other two men in the vehicle were killed. "Helicopters approached and Bill hid behind some rocks. Soon the area was swarming with military personnel emptying out of the landed helicopters.

"Bill hid and quickly made his escape. For 8 years he has been a man on the run." (THE SECRET SPACE PROGRAM by Herbert Dorsey III, pp 27-28).

Another man who got too close to the secret truth was William Cooper, a very controversial man among the Patriotic right, he definitely stepped on too many governmental toes. Mr. Cooper, who we discussed in our last Research Spectrum Statues Report, was the man who had exposed a number of details concerning the Shadow Government's inner workings, i.e. the Council of Wise Men, the Protocols, and also the secret UFO development connected to Area 51 and other secret underground military bases.

This man was gunned down at his home in November of 2001, by Federal Marshals.

Jim Keith who was a topnotch conspiracy researcher has also died suddenly within the last couple of years.

Other UFO/conspiracy researchers going all the way back to Gray Barker (who died suddenly in December 1984 while working on his latest book, "After the Philadelphia Experiment," - consequently this book never was published) have either died suddenly or were forced into oblivion. This is the price that is often paid for probing too deep under the cover-up of UFOs and related mysteries.

CHAPTER 5

SECRET SOCIETY SECRETS

"Incredulity is no excuse for dismissing information purely because it is so different to what we have been programmed to believe."

David Icke, author and researcher

One has to understand by now there is a secret driving force that has masterminded the media control, the UFO cover-up, and the related New World Order conspiracy and some of the more mysterious and strange events that have occurred. This secret force, this "Shadow of Power" is embedded deep within the secret society brotherhoods and Masonic Lodges that are in the service of the fallen angels in this ongoing conflict between Good and Evil. These mysterious societies and "Councils of Evil" use strange ciphers and codes. Veteran UFO researcher Allen Greenfield has studied these cyphers and codes extensively. He states, "By such ciphers and codes have the initiates of all times communicated with each other - add with their ultra terrestrial masters, the Secret Chiefs of the Great White Brotherhood. Others have used the same or similar ciphers to communicate with their opposition." (SECRET CIPHER OF THE UFONAUTS by Allen H. Greenfield, p 12).

Before getting underway in explaining some of the things and events related to these ciphers and what these ciphers are, we want to explain the UFO-Alien-Secret Society connections. In studying this mystery we have concluded or formulated the following as a basic premise to start with.

BASIC PREMISE

1. There is a certain elite secret society membership on this Earth that not only knows about the UFO phenomenon and all related aspects, but have known the nature of these phenomena and the technology and/or causes behind it. Secret Societies have been behind this phenomena and this technology throughout history, even ancient history. They developed an advanced technology

- long before we thought such technology was possible or even existed.
2. The New World Order forces for world control are directly under the strong influences of these Secret Societies and their hidden Chiefs. Under their direct control through the Zionist “Councils of Wise Men” these forces perform “black operations” via a “black budget” funds which are obtained through our taxes and through wars and conflicts, government drug-running and other clandestine operations. They have established for themselves, a vast interconnected complex located in safe underground and undersea bunkers which in some cases are virtual underground governments complete with underground armies and cities. These underground sites located worldwide are all interlinked via a very sophisticated computer system. Thus this operations and communications system is fast becoming the “Beast of the Earth” and the “Beast of the Sea” as mentioned in Saint John’s Book of the Apocalypse.
 3. There appear to be two opposing factions of this hidden force defined under various terms but principally known as the Great White Brotherhood and the Black Lodge or Brotherhood.
 4. Though these “White” and “Black” Brotherhoods appear to oppose one another, certain evidence suggests they only feign opposition at least at the upper levels or inner circles of control.
 5. The Illuminati, Carbonari, Royal Arch Masons, Order of the Templars Orientalis, and other Secret Societies are scattered worldwide and informally but intrinsically linked to each other via the hidden Brotherhood of the Snake which controls all Secret Societies worldwide.
 6. The Brotherhood of the Snake facilitates the ancient Babylonian-Cabalistic-Zionist plan embodied in Solomon’s plot for world conquest and outlined in the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion. The Cast-down-Sons of Perdition (fallen angels, devils) are the ultimate masterminds of this evil plot who are accomplishing this through the Elder Race, the Serpent Race, and other ancient races dwelling in the depths (the netherworld) of this Earth.

7. The Evil Adepts of this “Shadow of Power” operate and communicate with each other through these secret societies by means of allegorical mystery dramas, codes, and ciphers. An English-based cipher of 26 letters is used for this purpose and is based on and directly traceable to the Qabala of Nine Chambers, a Hebrew-based cipher of unknown antiquity used for centuries to decode mystical writings, names, and holy books. The ciphers and codes are discontinued when they are cracked. The current code used is based on the number 11. As soon as the Secret Societies know the knowledge of the cipher or code is widespread, the cipher is changed.
8. What modern society dwelling on the surface of this planet accepts as reality is truly only a creation of these agents of Secret Societies whose masters dwell within the depths of this Earth. Modern society’s “reality” is a veneer; a superficial appearance which cloaks true reality in such a way as to make it appear as a myth, a legend, or an intangible reality. Thus what appears to be true fact often turns out to be fiction and fiction to be fact.

As we go through this and subsequent chapters, please keep the above eight points of our basic premise in mind. We will now examine some UFO and related matters relative to this and to the secret ciphers and codes.

THE MAN-MADE UFOS

There are a number of connections between the so-called Extraterrestrials - especially the “Grays,” the UFO, and Secret Societies. Both UFO researchers George C. Andrews and Allen H. Greenfield independently have pointed out that occultist Aleister Crowley of the Secret Society known as the Golden Dawn had left behind a sketch of his invisible but very real mentor who very well fits the description of the big-headed short grays seen by modern day abductees.

Many (but not all) of the UFOs seen in our skies over the years have been developed by the Nazis during World War II. Several disc shaped craft were developed by German scientists such as Rudolph Schriever, Victor Schauberger and others. Certain models and types were

developed by the Vril Society (a Secret Society founded by the Berlin Rosicrucians who are fiercely anti-Christian). These discshaped craft include the Vril 1 and 2 as well as the sphere-shaped Vril 7 which was surmounted with a glass dome and capable of space flight.

In addition, the secret society known as the Black Sun developed the Haunibu series of domed-disc or bell-shaped craft. Renato Vesco and David C. Childress tell us: "The larger Haunibu series began with the 25 meter Haunibu 1 & 2. These craft had canons mounted underneath and were designed as 'tank killers.'

"The 74 meter Haunibu-3, designed as an anti-shipping craft for use over long ocean distances, was actually built and tested. The 300 meter diameter Haunibu-4 was on the design board for interplanetary travel. It was disc shaped and could also carry several of the smaller Vril craft. Also reportedly in the design stage was an immense 330 meter cigar-shaped battleship.

"Towards the end of the war, the Germans had developed interplanetary craft with no moving parts which were capable of going to the Moon and even Mars." (MAN-MADE UFOS 1944-1994: 50 YEARS OF SUPPRESSION by Renato Vesco & David Hatcher Childress, p 366).

For all those who think UFOs are strictly an extraterrestrial phenomenon consider these curious facts:

1. UFOs have been seen by witnesses to be escorted by black unmarked military-type helicopters. The Cash-Laudrum case in Huffman, Texas on December 29, 1980 is a good example where 23 twin rotor helicopters were seen escorting what appeared to be a UFO in trouble. UFOs have been seen to fly in formation with known aircraft types including the F-117A Stealth fighters.
2. UFOs have been seen to fly in and out of secret government areas: Site 4 (S-4), Area 51, Tonopah, etc. They have been reported landing at or flying over government agency buildings. On June 11, 1995 a UFO flew over and hovered above the CIA office buildings near Great Falls, Virginia and on September 7, 1995 a cigar-shaped craft was seen to land at a FEMA (Federal Emergency Management Agency) underground facility.

3. Out west, particularly in the San Luis Valley of Colorado and adjoining states, black unmarked helicopters have been involved with cattle mutilations especially during the 1990s. Strange triangular black craft have been seen escorted by these black helicopters as well. This area has had several nightly shows of UFOs. Unearthly rumblings and weird hums coming from underground are common. (Power poles have been known to vibrate quite strangely in this area).
4. In December, 1999 (on a Monday - actual date not known), Engineer Jeremy Clark Packer working with several coworkers on an oil rig about 30 miles offshore in the Gulf of Mexico near Corpus Christi, Texas, saw at about 8 p.m. a UFO (or USO) emerge from the sea. It was calm with no clouds. The UFO was sighted for about 30 minutes during which time a rumbling sound was heard and their watches stopped working! There were no alerts to military maneuvers but out to the west they saw 25-30 helicopters on maneuvers. Packer describes what happened next. "All of the helicopters stopped in mid-air, and something large - very large - surfaced beneath them. "It was a huge metal object, about the size of our platform! It just came straight into the air! It hovered over the helicopters for about two minutes - enough for us to use the telescopes to check it out!

"It was as large as about two football fields, concave underneath, with four large bulbous domes in the concave part of the bottom of it.

"It turned on its side and we saw that it looked like a huge flying cigar which was tapered at both ends. On the top of the thing was another concave indent that had lights circling within in - every color you could possibly imagine! It was beautiful! We heard the soft rumbling all throughout the sighting.

"Then something amazing happened as we stood there in disbelief. Like someone turning off a light switch, it was gone. One second we were all looking through binoculars, telescopes and through just our eyes. ... It was close enough you didn't need the devices! Then it was gone...

"The helicopters headed our way and passed us overhead, again never making a sound. We could see that they had

absolutely no markings. Familiar with the stuff the military does around here, we knew they weren't military craft. Some looked like they were stainless steel, almost invisible; some were jet black." (NEXUS NEW TIMES, Vol. 5, No. 4, June/July, 1998, "The Twilight Zone: Huge UFO Emerges From Sea Near Oil Rig," pp 53-54. Emphasis in the original). All 250 members of the dayshift crew witnessed this. They noticed afterwards, their watches were all 30 minutes later than the actual time when they returned to the mainland. One other curious and astounding fact: The bore that is used on the oil rig to drill holes in the ocean floor is 140.65 feet thick, solid steel. It was bent into a V shape!

5. Jim Keith reported another strange encounter. "In September, 1996, Encounters magazine reported a sighting that took place in Tuolomne City, near Twain Harte in California: 'Apparently hikers had reported that they had seen a disc-shaped UFO descend slowly to the forest floor and then completely vanish. Curiously though, a few minutes later a helicopter with white lettering on the sides, which spelled 'U.N,' hovered over the forest meadow. The helicopter flew back and forth as if searching for something before eventually flying off to the west.'

"This is the type of encounter that causes many UFO buffs to believe that the government is collaborating with extraterrestrial aliens. I find it more likely that the military has craft - perhaps disk-shaped craft - more advanced than they are telling us about." (BLACK HELICOPTERS II: THE ENDGAME STRATEGY by Jim Keith, p 29).

6. A particular strange sighting of a black helicopter indicates these are no ordinary aircraft. This incident occurred in 1988 in the mysterious San Luis Valley where so many strange happenings have taken place. UFO researcher, Christopher O'Brien reports that a witness described a black helicopter he saw while cutting wood on top of a mesa. All of a sudden just over the top of the ridge, there stood a black helicopter about 75 yards away. The helicopter had loaded rocket pods and chain guns mounted on it. After 30 to 40 seconds it took off very fast and completely silent. The witness described the

copter: "It looked like an old Bell Jet Ranger. He was fast and uncannily silent. It had the night-vision module on the front, like the AH-64s. And it was blacked out! They had smoked windows - no, they had black windows, they weren't even smoked. It looked like something out of a sci-fi movie!" According to the witness the "guns shoot four to five hundred rounds a minute..." (ENTER THE VALLEY by Christopher O'Brien, p 213).

Speaking of curious facts: "Researcher Chandra Chandler reports on a number of curious occurrences in Southern Colorado in mid1996. Many unidentified lights and unmarked helicopters, both black and white, were seen in the area. Chandler also notes 'a high concentration of military activities' taking place, with frequent military convoys and men in black uniforms without insignia being observed." (BLACK HELICOPTERS II: THE ENDGAME STRATEGY by Jim Keith, p 26).

THE MEN IN BLACK

Amongst the alien life forms seen on this planet are the mysterious and sinister "Men In Black" or "MIB." There are two categories: the standard version which are no doubt, secret shadow government operatives sent to harass and silence anyone from UFO investigators to inventors and statesmen or even Marian mystics, who exposes or learns too much about the true reality or secrets of this world.

The other category is what concerns us here the most. These mystery men are described as being of varying height and build but more often than not, are on the thin side. They generally wear black or dark clothing (hence the name) with brim hats and sun glasses. (The hats are like the Amish or like the priests of old used to wear).

Their complexion and physique are variable. They have reportedly looked "Oriental," "Asiatic," (with olive-colored skin), "Nordic" and "Scandinavian" with pale skin and Caucasian features.

They often have some other rather strange and varying features: Total hairlessness (not even eyebrows or eyelashes); overly protruding eyes; wheezing and trouble breathing; unnatural joint movement and gait; reptilian skin texture and facial features; webbed fingers; a metallic odor or sulfurous odor, and several other oddities.

These Men In Black usually travel in pairs or in groups of three, driving out-of-date cars in mint condition. They appear to have little knowledge of the most mundane things such as pens, etc., which they often keep for souvenirs. They have glowing eyes and aversion to bright daylight conditions, hence the need for sunglasses which also are useful in disguising them. Furthermore, they have the ability to shape-shift and vanish.

The Men In Black have harassed UFO witnesses and researchers from the very beginning of the modern UFO era (late 1940's). These threats started with the Kenneth Arnold sighting and the Harold Dahl case. (Dahl of Tacoma, Washington, reported seeing a disabled UFO which spewed his boat with burning fragments, some of which he collected).

Researcher, Allen Greenfield notes about this that the CIA was formed that very year (of these sightings, 1947), and that Harold Dahl was silenced - from then on a pattern began to emerge.

The Men In Black legend is perennial; it has been around for centuries; that it should show up in modern times in connection with UFOs and other Fortean phenomena or even Marian apparitions should come as no surprise. UFO chronicler John Keel writes, "The records of demonology are filled with striking parallels. During the outbreak of vampirism in Europe during the Middle Ages, witnesses to vampires were often paralyzed, and the general descriptions of the vampires themselves are identical to the men in black.' The dark skin and angular, Oriental-like faces were commonly reported and were immortalized in the paintings of demons and vampires by artists of the period.

"In the UFO reports, innumerable witnesses have described both the little men and the normal-sized ufonauts as sharing these basic characteristics, along with unusually long, claw like fingers." (OPERATION TROJAN HORSE by John A. Keel, pp 195-196).

Of these professional and sinister silencers, Allen Greenfield says, "It was widely assumed that the Men in Black were either government agents or extraterrestrials, but as researchers Wilgus and Keel have shown, the eye in the triangle was sometimes their only insignia, while my own research showed startling parallels to certain black magick rituals in medieval times which provoked visitations by what was often called 'the Men in Black' - widely understood to be the Devil himself.

Even (Gray) Barker noted that Albert K. Bender's experiments were more like a magical conjuration than an attempt at extraterrestrial communication. Any initiated magician reading Bender's accounts would recognize the elements of magical conjuration immediately." SECRET CIPHER OF THE UFONAUTS by Allen H. Greenfield, p 80).

Remember, Bender of the International Flying Saucer Bureau was shut down after a visit from three Men In Black and according to UFO researcher, Gray Barker, experiments Bender conducted along with his UFO research brought on the visits.

Concerning magical experiments, etc. - Archad Frater (born Robert John Stansfeld Jones, 1886-1952) was a key figure in the magic revival of the 20th century and rose to the leadership of Ordo Templi Orientalis and Crowley's Ordo A.A. Of the Men In Black mystery Frater says, "We are dealing with a full-size world-mystery and a real fight between the Black and White Brotherhoods" (As quoted in SECRET CIPHER OF THE UFONAUTS by Allen H. Greenfield, p 78).

Furthermore Greenfield tells us, "Often when a person or institution allied with the historical Great White Brotherhood approaches success (variously defined) or comes into possession of certain aspects of transcendent wisdom, Something Intervenes. That something has been defined as the Man in Black, the Men In Black, the black lodges, or the Black Lodge. The latter term most nearly accommodates my own view. That they need to do this, and that they often fail in their efforts, is itself an indication that (A) the Black Lodge is opposed by Something Else, equally as strong, and (B) they are afraid of something we might find out - about them, about their opposition, about ourselves or all three." (Ibid, pp 80-81).

Keep in mind what we said earlier about the White and the Black Brotherhoods feigning opposition.

There is also a direct connection in the descriptions of certain Gray aliens and the descriptions given of certain Men In Black. Remember our reference to the description of Aleister Crowley's mentor who is described by him as looking somewhat like the Gray alien. There is a likeness between some Gray aliens and certain Oriental-looking Men In Black.

This strange entity, Crowley's mentor, was called AIWASS (or Ai-waz) who Greenfield describes as "the preterhuman intelligence" who appeared to Aleister Crowley in Cairo in April 1904, dictating to him The Book of the Law, or Liber AL vel Legis. Although primarily associated with the Law of the New Aeon or Age of Aquarius, The Book of the Law predicts and contains the complete cipher of the UFO-nauts... The physical description Crowley gives of Ai-wass is virtually identical to those given in modern 'men in black' cases." (Ibid, p 18).

DECIPHERING THE CIPHER

The secret cipher mentioned above Greenfield says, "is an obvious English adaptation of a much older cipher." That older cipher being the Qabala of Nine Chambers which was used to decipher and/or translate the hidden wisdom of ancient mystery schools. This ancient wisdom could be used for the benefit of mankind or it could be used to enslave him.

Greenfield explains the protection via the secret cipher of this ancient wisdom. "A priesthood protecting what it took to be the secrets of the divine visitors, whether an actuality or not, has existed since these remote times. In the early ages when the ability to build observatories overlapped with the ability to predict and therefore control civilization, the intermeshing of early Operative Masonic fraternities and the priest-kings or Magi or Magicians was to be expected. Because these guild secrets were of utmost importance in preserving both power and wisdom, a whole system of secret oaths, signs, ciphers and grips was developed to protect these secrets under the highest penalties for betrayal, along with a webwork of mystery plays or rituals to explain to the heirs of these secrets what it was they were preserving, and why. Here we have the beginning of a two-class system consisting of those who know and those who do not know." (Ibid, p 26).

The secret cipher was used to secret ancient truths as well as newer discoveries along with techniques in controlling both people and information - all this being centerpiece to the New World Order plans for world control. This cipher is built on the number 11. Greenfield states, "Publisher Ray Palmer told UFOlogists for years that he had a FACT which allowed him to decode cases. Palmer's "FACT" is

actually the cipher itself; FACT = 56 in cipher, or $5 + 6 = 11$, the basis (i.e., the number 11) for deciphering the code.” (Ibid, p 14).

The frequency of the number 11 is intriguing for it seems this cipher was dictated by the Secret Chiefs of the Secret Societies and has been used in mystic or magical Masonic undertakings, UFO cases, New Age teachings, and in New World Order covert operations. (One important example of the later is the terrorist attack on the World Trade Center - see Volume 2).

Some UFO/New Age names are encrypted with this cipher:

AIA AZIZ = 65 = $6 + 5 = 11$ (“Aziz” or “Max Theon” was a Secret Chief of the Hermetic Brothers of Egypt). AIWASS = $38 = 3 + 8 = 11$.

MORYA = $56 = 5 + 6 = 11$ ASHTAR
= $47 = 4 + 7 = 11$.

FIRKON = $83 = 8 + 3 = 11$

AURA RHANES = $92 = 9 + 2 = 11$.

This Cosmic Brotherhood consists of the Great White Brotherhood on the one hand and acting to supposedly oppose it, is the Black Lodge or Brotherhood both directed by the Brotherhood of the Snake. The Great White Brotherhood itself is behind the above cipher names such as Adamski’s ORTHON, Trunan Betherum’s AURA RHANES, George Van Tassel’s ASHTAR, and others.

Even the UFOs, the disc or bell-shaped craft engineered by the Nazis with their Secret Society connections figure in these “Space Brother” contact stories. For example, George Adamski’s “Venusians” came in a bell-shaped UFO with circular windows resembling portholes; ball-shaped landing pods, etc. This craft is a dead-ringer for the Hannebu II Nazi-German built UFOs of World War II engineered by the Society of the Black Sun. This would indicate a direct collaboration between the White and the Black Brotherhoods.

(Author’s Note: We still will cover the 666 code and the Heavenly codes encrypted into Sacred Scripture and their meanings in subsequent chapters).

ABORTIONS, ABDUCTIONS AND ANDROIDS

About 20 years ago, in conversation with the Necedah mystic, Mary Ann Van Hoof, this author learned that there is a direct connection between abortion and androids and the effort to clone or otherwise

synthesize humans. In fact, this is one of the main reasons for abortion: to provide the necessary genetic raw material so genetic experimentation with androids, clones, and synthesizing duplicates of the human form could be accomplished on a wide scale, covertly.

The so-called Extraterrestrial is more apt to be an android or some such form of humanoid. According to Catholic pro-life researchers, Olga L. Fairfax and Suzanne Rini, genetic experiments with aborted fetuses are being conducted by various groups but especially the Rand Corporation. Both UFO researchers Valdamar Valerian and W. A. Harbinson note that work in genetics was stepped up in the early 1960's after President Kennedy's assassination. (He opposed such work and threatened to go public with it). Harbinson says that this research "continues to this day behind closed doors..." and indicates "that the work is even more advanced than the 'known' technology, which already includes genetic engineering and the cloning of life."

(PROJECT UFO: THE CASE FOR MAN-MADE FLYING SAUCERS by W.A. Harbinson, pp 180-181.)

Add to this mix, cyborgs, a strange combination or fusing of man and machine controlled cybernetically with artificial lungs and sensors but with real humanoid cells to make up its fleshy parts including a blood system. Harbinson says, "The cyborgs would have no independent will, but could be remote-controlled, both physically and mentally, even across great distances, by computer-linked brain implants. Since this operation would render the mouth and nose superfluous, these would be sealed (possibly with the 'metallic' or 'wrinkled grey skin' coverings described by so many contactees) and completely non-functioning.

"To the mesmerized or terrified abductee, such unfortunate creatures would certainly look like 'aliens' or extraterrestrials." (Ibid).

Harbinson says that if the above is true then abductees are taken away for a variety of reasons: for brain implantation; to be used as slaves; "to be used as living subjects for even more advanced surgical psychological and genetic experiments of the kind that would be morally unacceptable in normal society; or to be killed and used as a source of spare bodily parts for the cyborgs required by that society to work on the sea bed or in outer space." (Ibid, p 181).

He goes on to say that "this is not as far-fetched as it may seem." Indeed it is not. Much of this is confirmed by abductees, witnesses,

government personnel (who have gotten out of the system), and a number of UFO researchers.

Harbinson also mentions confirming facts released by Andrew Kimbrell in the book, "The Human Body Shop: The Engineering and Marketing of Life" (1993), which discloses "a host of startling new discoveries, including the cloning of human life forms and fetal transplants" plus the "selling and engineering (of) human biochemicals, genes, and cells." (Ibid).

These are all the genetic biologicals needed to clone, synthesize or otherwise duplicate the human in whatever form: true clones, androids, or cyborgs. The technology has been there for decades.

Work on this actually started in the 1940's.

As indicated above several abductees have been brought to underground laboratories (and government personnel who have worked in these labs) have seen the following: Rooms lit with a pinkish-purple light with hundreds of what looked like glass tubes about 5 feet tall; within them artificial placentas or wombs (sacs containing fetuses in an amber colored somewhat translucent almost clear liquid); the fetus was dark gray to pinkish-gray with pale-white eyes, dark eyelids and three-fingered, two-toed limbs; the head was covered with wispy hair (but some were without hair); the nose was slight and the mouth looked sealed. There were hundreds of these seen at various stages of development.

We concur with Mr. Harbinson's conclusion that "the 'aliens' who abduct humans in their UFO may not be alien or extraterrestrial. Like the UFO themselves, they could come from right here on Earth." (Ibid).

CHAPTER 6

THE UNEXPLAINED EXPLAINED

"The background of the UFO is as broad, as deep and as old as the background of mankind... The more I study and ponder this unlimited subject of Unidentified Flying Objects, the more I become convinced that the background of the UFO is the background of humanity - provided only that we recognize the observable facts for what they really are, and open-mindedly admit them as integral parts of our universal environment."

Morris Ketchum Jessup, author, explorer and instructor of astronomy and mathematics at the University of Michigan

The strange phenomena covered in the last few chapters, especially chapters two and three, appear to many as separate, unconnected mysteries. However, a careful collecting and cataloging of these various anomalies and phenomena into distinct categories by Charles Fort, William Corliss and others has served as a solid basis for further research. Research has shown that these strange phenomena are not only related but show evidence of all being part of a greater mystery; a greater association of interrelated anomalies indicating something far beyond the normal taking place.

Deeper research in this regard probing these mysteries show how this strange phenomena is not just some random set of events or of some unrelated anomalies occurring, but are in fact evidence of a greater overall but unseen enigma that is a definite part of the deeper Apocalypse; and moreover is a definite part of the Cosmic Conflict of the Ages between Good and Evil.

Some of the most notable researchers in this area, who pioneered in this work and made the connections (starting with UFO's and related phenomena and New World Order activities, etc.) were men like Jim Keith, Gray Barker, John Keel, Herbert G. Dorsey III. The most notable and the original pioneer in this field however, was one Dr. Morris Ketchum Jessup who did groundbreaking, excellent work in exposing the hidden forces and factors involved in this interconnected

apocalyptic phenomena. It was this man who led the way in making these seemingly unrelated phenomena into a cohesive understandable composite whole. For this he paid the ultimate price.

MORRIS K. JESSUP AND THE CASE FOR THE UFO

Another part of the apocalyptic mystery of Fortean phenomena or strange happenings are the mysterious disappearances of ships, planes, and people plus the strange falls of ice, fish, frogs, etc. as detailed in the last chapter. Of the former the question is: Where do they go to? Of the later, where do they come from?

Much of the credit for explaining these unexplained mysteries must go to one Dr. Morris Ketchum Jessup, instructor of astronomy and mathematics at the University of Michigan and Drake University some decades ago (1950's). He erected and operated the largest refracting telescope in the Southern Hemisphere in South Africa for the University of Michigan. In the 1950's he began researching UFOs and related phenomena, writing several books: The Case For the UFO (1955), UFO and the Bible (1956), The Expanding Case For the UFO (1957), and he edited the UFO Annual (1955).

A copy of his Case For the UFO ended up being annotated. Preceding this Dr. Jessup was receiving several strange letters from Carlos Miguel Allende. UFO researcher, Gray Barker explains that "the letters claimed that as a result of a strange experiment at sea, utilizing principles of Einstein's Unified Field Theory, a destroyer and its crew became invisible during October, 1943." (THE CASE FOR THE UFO by M.K. Jessup, from the Preface by Gray Barker in his facsimile reproduction of the VARO Annotated Edition).

The invisibility experiment referred to here is none other than the Navy's "Project Rainbow" or "Project Invisibility" but otherwise known as the Philadelphia Experiment. Mr. Allende was mysteriously involved in this experiment and was quite knowledgeable in fact. He was also communicating by means of letters and telephone calls with Dr. Jessup. He was also involved with the Varo Edition of Jessup's first UFO book.

This book, The Case For the UFO, had tended to alienate him from his colleagues and did not generate many sales. His fellow astronomers did not accept his research. Mr. Jessup states "It seems unfortunate that

astronomy, once the leader in the search for qualitative knowledge, is apparently degenerating into opposition to pioneering. Yet, astronomy, while strictly an observational and not an experimental science, takes front rank in denying authentic observational and not data which threatens in the slightest to upset its own scientific apple cart.” (THE CASE FOR THE UFO by M.K. Jessup, facsimile Varo Edition, p 11, Underling by “Jemi”).

How this strange and bizarre annotated edition came into being is explained by Gray Earlier. “The Allende letters became connected with The Annotated Edition when the Varo Manufacturing Company evidently got in touch with Jessup in regard to the latter.

“Varo’s unusual involvement in the mystery began a few months after February, 1956. In April of that year Admiral N. Furth, Chief of the Office of Naval Research, Washington, D.C., received a manila envelope postmarked Seminole, a small town in Texas. Written across its face was the notation, “Happy Easter.” When Furth opened the envelope he found a copy of the Jessup paperback. We are not certain of Furth’s reactions, but we can assume that he thumbed through the book and that his interest was piqued by a series of notes, interjections, underscoring, etc., in three colors of ink, apparently written by three different people. Only the name of one of the authors of the annotations appeared in the notes, that of ‘Jemi.’

“The paperback had apparently been passed through the hands of the strange annotators several times. This conclusion could be drawn from the fact that the notes indicated discussions between two or all three of the men, with questions answered, and places where parts of a note had been marked through, underlined, or added to by one or both of the other men. Some had been deleted by marking through.

“The notes had a tone of absolute weirdness. Sometimes they agreed with Jessup’s original text; sometimes they contradicted it, as they referred to two types of people living in space. They specified two habitats for the space people: underseas, and what they termed the ‘stasis neutral,’ the latter term apparently in agreement with Jessup’s exposition on points of neutral gravity in space.

“They mentioned the building of undersea cities and identified two groups of spacemen, ‘L-Ms’ and ‘S-Ms.’ The ‘L-Ms’ were designated as peaceful, the ‘S-Ms’ as sinister.

“Some of the terms used would have been familiar to any ufologist of the 1950’s, yet others expressed an alien-like vocabulary which had never been previously used in “saucer” literature.

“Some of the terms were: Mothership, home-ship, dead-ship, great ark, great bombardment, great return, great war, little-men, force-fields, deep freezes, measure markers, scout ships, magnetic and gravity fields, sheets of diamond, cosmic rays, force cutters, inlay work, clear-talk, telepathing, burning “coat,” nodes, vortice, magnetic “net.”

“They explained what happened to people and to ships and planes which had disappeared, as discussed in Jessup’s original text and elaborated upon the origin of odd storms and clouds, objects falling from the sky, strange marks and footprints, and other matters Jessup wrote about.” (Varo Ildition (facsimile) preface).

The notes in the margins are explained in the introduction of the Varo Edition. “It appears that these notes were written by three persons. The use of three distinct colors of ink - blue, blue-violet, and blue-green - and the difference in handwriting lead to this conclusion.” The annotators signed themselves as “Mr. A” (said to be Carlos Allende, himself), “Mr. B,” and “Jemi.”

Varo’s involvement is explained by Mr. Barker. “The history of this matter, again from a confidential source, next surfaces several months later, in July or August of the same year, when the paperback was passed on to Major Darrel L. Ritter, U.S.M.C., Aeronautical Project Officer of ONR (Office of Naval Research), and, along with Commander George W. Hoover, Special Projects Officer, ONR, indicated interest in the book. Soon afterward, and no date is available, Captain Sidney Sherby joined ONR, and, along with Commander George W. Hoover, Special Projects Officer, ONR, indicated interest in the book.

“Sherby and Hoover were deeply involved in satellite development, and supervising the systems which would later place the first U.S. satellite into orbit. Some UFO buffs have expressed the belief that they were also coordilating gravity research, and that this was the reason for their interest.

“The book was evidently taken to the Varo firm by Sherby, possibly in conjunction with Hoover. At that time, Varo was deeply involved in aero-space design and manufacturing for the military. One division was called ‘Military Assistance,’ which may have coordinated the firm’s

activities with the government, and occasionally performed personal services for military personnel (as any commercial organization might do).

“At any rate, the Military Assistance Division agreed to run off a limited number of copies of the annotated book, and it was laboriously typed out by Miss Michael Ann Dunn, personal secretary to the president of the company, a Mr. Stanton. (incidentally, Miss Dunn no longer is employed by Varo. Varo says that personnel records fails to find a record of her employment!)” (Facsimile Varo Edition Preface).

The question that comes to mind is: Why did a government contractor go to so much trouble to print the annotated book for the military when the book was rejected by the scientific community? Quite strange! But it gets stranger yet.

Several people who have gotten a hold of the book in those early years were subjected to surveillance, or the book strangely disappeared, or the owners of such books (outside the military, usually) had some sort of bad luck. For example, Captain Edward J. Ruppelt, former head of Project Bluebook suffered a fatal heart attack shortly after borrowing a copy and the author of the original book, M.K. Jessup himself, was found dead (said to be a suicide but circumstances were very suspicious) on the evening of April 20, 1959 in Dade County Park, Florida.

As to how many copies of the annotated Varo edition of Jessup’s UFO book, Riley Crabb of Borderland Sciences Research explains, “25 copies were reproduced on standard letter paper, 8¹/₂ x 11, probably on Varo’s own little litho press, and plastic bound, pretty close to 200 pages.” (As quoted in THE STRANGE CASE OF DR. M.K. JESSUP, Edited by Gray Barker, p 42).

So what did Jessup’s research reveal? Simply that there exists VERY LARGE spacecraft termed “Space Arks” which occupy space near the Earth, in the upper strata of its atmosphere, and on the moon. Also these spacecraft were capable of interplanetary travel and of operating underwater with “port” cities under the sea. And quite possibly that this strange set of facts, this mystery, was somehow connected to the Navy’s invisibility experiments. The existence of these spaceships Jessup proves in various ways; what the evidential pattern of ice and animal falls presented in the last chapter indicates; the observation of strange lights and other astronomical oddities’

indication of this; and certain peculiar evidence of damage of both aircraft and ships in relation to strange disappearances etc.

Concerning the whole UFO phenomenon and the evidence for Great Space Arks, etc., Dr. Jessup wrote, "It may be difficult to see the significance of antiquity in the consideration of space flight or space inhabitation. But failure to consider the sprawling background of the UFO problem is the greatest single factor in the appalling chaos which engulfs this enigma." (Ibid, p 13).

(Incidentally, all underscorings in these quotes from the facsimile Varo Edition are the work of the annotators).

In regard to strange sky falls he states, "We went through similar compelling experiences with regard to falling stones, falling live animals, and falling animal or organic matter. We found that life arriving from the sky was almost universally of a low order, such as reptilian or aquatic, and we found that some of it involved such intellectual elements as functionality, localization of target and repetition in fixed areas. The only common denominator for all the observed conditions turned out to be - of all things - hydroponic tanks in space craft!" (Ibid, p 8).

In response to this, a note by Mr. B states, "On the head!" - indicating Jessup was right in his conclusion.

When Jessup mentions a find of "raw meat with hair attached, falling over a two-acre space, from a clear and undisturbed sky...", Jemi's note in the margin says, "Spoiled food dropped." (Ibid).

Dr. Jessup continues. "Those were the problems which we faced in a welter of data on things coming from the sky, but they were, on the whole, less puzzling than events which directly involve people, or which were clearly current actions and not merely things which may have been operated in distant times and places. Among those phenomena involving people, the sudden disappearances are probably the most amazing. Some have disappeared instantly, while being watched by friends and close relatives. Crews have mysteriously disappeared from ships - sometimes; within sight of their home port - without warning and without trace."

To which Jemi replies, "Heh! If he only knew why, He'd dy of shock."

Jessup goes on to say, "There are too many instances of planes and ships disappearing for us to ignore them. One plane is reported to have

flown into a cloud from which it never emerged, while the crew of a blimp disappeared before the eyes of dozens of watchers. We are still wondering what happened to about fifty passengers from a plane whose wreckage was found recently on a mountainside in the Pacific Northwest.” (Ibid, p 9).

Speaking of the elusive intelligence in space and the disguised use of their “Great Space Arks” Jessup writes, “Nobody knows the precise nature of this spatial intelligence, much less the nature of the physical body within which it resides. This intelligence seems to manifest itself in many ways. In our study of storms we have been driven inexorably to admit that some storms have an artificial aspect a sort of organic appearance, an air of being manufactured for a purpose and to be carrying out that purpose. We therefore postulate some percentage of artificiality, or intelligence, among that small percentage of storms which suddenly appear in otherwise undisturbed skies, proceed with a purposeful manner, as though concealing something, and discharge peculiar materials. They seem to be concentrated, perhaps too directive, to be entirely meteorological in their origins.” (Ibid, p 13, First underscoring is Mr. A’s, second underscoring is Jemi’s).

To the above, Mr. A responds, “Dead give-away! He knows. Says as much, too?”

Dr. Jessup noted in the case of ships where the crews have inexplicably vanished that the upper riggings in most cases were slightly damaged indicating “some unusual accident or activity took place there.” Compasses are usually damaged in these cases. “Aside from these,” Jessup states, “there was no note of disarray or struggle. Life had departed from the ship instantly, apparently with all the routine activities interrupted and no preparations made; log book on the table, clothing in order, sails set, galley undisturbed - but no records in the log or anywhere else!” (Ibid, p 91) .

There was even a case where food was set out aboard the ship’s dining room, the food was still warm and the coffee hot, but no one there! Absolutely no one! All had mysteriously vanished!

It is Jessup’s contention based on the assessed evidence that he had gathered, that those ships, planes, and derelicts where crews have vanished are victims of spacecraft (UFOs) which use a magnetic force-field to levitate the victim (or victims) aboard and then carry them off. A rather strong force-field is involved for weight seems to be no

problem especially when considering ships that weight tons. (It has been proven in scientific experiments that in a magnetic field weightlessness is achieved. Therefore weight is not a factor and thus not a problem).

Morris Jessup recounts case after case of disappearances and vanishings including the famous case of the Marie Celeste whose total crew mysteriously vanished. He recounts the fate of a particular interesting case of the S.S. Ourang Medan which was found derelict at sea, the entire crew even the ship's dog were all found dead. The eerie sight is described in a report of the Merchant Marine Council. "Their frozen faces were upturned to the sun, the mouths were gaping open and the eyes staring..." "Sparks," the radioman was in the radio shack, his hand still on the sending key. This man had been sending a frenzied S.O.S. which was picked up by Dutch and British listening posts along the Strait of Malaca through which the ship proceeded on that calm, clear day in early February, 1948.

So what had happened in this case? There were no wounds or injuries on the bodies. According to the annotations of Mr. B, the men suffered a possible suffocation because of a jammed "freeze." He says further that "somebody slipped up on this one. Must have been a 'jammed' - Freezer to kill all." He goes on to say, "Radio men are little affected by 'freezing' when in their shacks with sender turned on. Electro Resistance." (As quoted in THE CASE FOR THE UFO by M.K. Jessup, facsimile Varo Edition, p 92).

This indicates why the radio man, "Sparks" was able to send an S.O.S. in spite of the "freeze" underway at the time. In short, it was a botched attempt at kidnapping these sailors.

(We note that in the Philadelphia Experiment that a similar type "freeze" was endured by sailors who suffered "side-affects" as the ship underwent this invisibility experiment. More on this later.)

Our conclusion is that evidence gathered by Dr. Jessup (and others) and confirmed and clarified by the three mysterious men's annotations indicates these vessels (ships and planes) are being approached from above and lifted by means of a magnetic force-field; crews are kidnapped and brought aboard what has been called "Great Space Arks" by smaller scout ships or in some cases by the arks themselves.

At this point if the reader is still with us, he may think we have gone off the "deep end." We assure the reader, the conclusive evidence

gathered by those who have investigated this mystery for decades, including us at DIAMOND STAR CONSTELLATION, leaves no other possible explanation. All other possible causes and theories put forth fail to explain these strange disappearances and sky falls. The evidence strongly suggests that something from above, especially in the case of ships where Jessup says that “the broken mast is the key.”

Furthermore these great Space Arks have been seen through telescopes crossing the surface of the sun (actuality, seen in the intervening space between the sun and the Earth). They have been seen on the lunar surface and even in the upper reaches of our atmosphere. Jessup and others have compiled considerable data that again, strongly indicates that this is the case; that these strange anomalous lights indicate intelligent movement in various UFOs some of which are calculated to be quite large. (Remember the huge UFO seen surfacing from the sea near the oil rig?)

Moreover, Dr. Jessup in his later book, *The Expanding Case For the UFO* logs several accounts quoting from original sources of strange lights and activity on the moon. He states, “Clearly an indication that some intelligently operated mechanism was producing these lights. Note that this is not routine on the moon but is definite and rare enough to occasion comment in technical publications.” (*THE EXPANDING CASE FOR THE UFO* by M.K. Jessup, pp 135-136).

Further evidence comes in the form of ice falls. Dr. Jessup concludes from examining voluminous data on strange ice falls, especially clear, large sheet and block ice; that this “ice is from some super-structures which make repeated visits to the atmosphere of the earth.” (*THE CASE FOR THE UFO* by M.K. Jessup, facsimile Varo Edition, p 41).

Even in the case of ice, etc. that fell during storms, much of these falls were quite unnatural. Such storms exhibit strange features: the clouds appear “illuminated,” the shape of the over-all storm cloud is spherical; strange objects, stones, hail, chunks and sheets of ice, animals, etc. fall from these storms as well on occasion an abnormal amount of water that could be said to be falls of water rather than simply rain.

The antiquity of these Great Space Arks is indicated by this foregoing evidence as well. Dr. Jessup states, “It is almost an

inseparable corollary to our thesis that we admit to an unfathomable antiquity for mankind, or at least intelligence, upon the earth, and its vicinity. This conclusion is made unavoidable by the antiquity of records of UFO's arid wingless flight. It is apparent in the innumerable megalithic works of stone which involve masses too huge to be moved by means other than levitation and which have been standing for ages before any written record now available." (Ibid, p 9, Underscoring by Jemi).

To this Jemi says:, "The man is close, too close."

EXPLANATIONS CONFIRMED

The work of Commander Alvin E. Moore, retired Naval line officer who specialized in aeronautical engineering and is a 25 year veteran of UFO research, would seem to confirm Jessup's research. The Commander also researched these same strange phenomena and came to similar conclusions and postulated that these mysterious visitors operated from the upper regions of our atmosphere in what he called "sky islands" as well as from under the sea and underground. (Jessup and his annotators made references to undersea cities, vaulted undersea cities, hidden underground locations, and neutral areas in space masked by natural-appearing phenomena such as clouds). As in the case of Dr. Jessup, Commander Moore presented considerable convincing evidence to support this contention. He covered the same subjects: disappearances, strange falls, UFOs, etc.

Moore cites a case where Scottish builders at Annan (near Glasgow) were looking down on the Salway Firth between England and Scotland when they saw a disk-shaped UFO flying at tremendous speed suddenly dip towards the water. It did this twice and both times a geyser of water rose to meet it. (an electromagnetic affect where water is pulled upward).

He cites another case where on October 18, 1973 at 11:05 p.m. a U.S. Army helicopter flown by Captain Lawrence Coyne encountered a UFO. The captain put the helicopter into a steep dive at a rate of 2,000 feet per second. The UFO came towards him positioning itself

above and slightly to the front of the helicopter. The UFO was cigarshaped with red and white lights. It suddenly shot out a pyramidshaped green light beam enveloping the helicopter.

Commander Moore states, "There are several very significant factors about this well-documented incident...(1) When the alien craft moved from hovering position above the helicopter, Captain Coyne was startled to realize that they were then at a barometric altitude of 3,500 feet (about 2,300 feet above the hills), and yet his controls were still set for rapid, powered descent. One moment they had been at about 500 feet above the ground, going down under power at 2,000 feet per second; the next moment, with the pyramidal green beam on them, they had shot nearly 2,000 feet upward, and against the helicopter's downward controls. If the UFO had not darted away at that instant obviously the helicopter and its crew would have been annihilated. (2) The crew had strongly felt the 'G' force of the powered descent. Ordinarily, the abrupt change from descent at 2,000 feet per second to at least as fast a speed upward would have tightly slammed them against the seats and perhaps blacked them out. But it did not. Obviously, the beam therefore was gravity-like, electrostatic-like force, that was not only on the helicopter but also on every molecule of the men's bodies. This fact may at least vaguely indicate how skymen are able to stand the abrupt speed changes and turns of their skycraft." (MYSTERY OF THE SKYMEN by Commander Alvin E. Moore, USNR., pp 163-164).

Evidence for UFOs lifting all kinds of objects including people and animals are readily found in several research works of those that have investigated such matters.

Alvin Moore also mentions cars that were lifted and/or teleported. He mentions several cases. "One was in May, 1968, when Dr. G. Vidal, a Buenos Aires lawyer, and his wife were driving in a car and it was enveloped in a 'cloud' or 'fog.' They became unconscious, and when they awoke they were in Mexico, mysteriously transported nearly 4,000 miles from home. Another case is of a man and wife, 'Peter and Frances' (who wished their surname not to be printed) who, on the night of 30 to 31 May 1974, were driving southward in Rhodesia when a UFO came over them, took control of their car, floated it off the ground a bit and moved it without expenditure of gasoline to South Africa." (Ibid, p 164).

Researcher, Brad Steiger makes note of an article in a 8 July, 1967, Sports Afield, entitled, "Smart Injun Trick or UFO?" by Russell Annabel. "Annabel tells a most interesting story of an Indian friend of his who found the two-year old wreckage of an aircraft that had gone down after managing to send a final message which had been heard on the cabin radio of a trapper. 'Mayday...Mayday,' the pilot had called, 'over the Talkeetnas...brilliant green light all around us... both engines have cut ...the thing...'

"Then, two years later, while tracking a bear, the Indian located the wreckage with its frozen corpses. One man had not died right away. He had managed to draw a picture on the side of the crate - a picture of a flying saucer, or, to the eyes of the Indian, the sign of the Sky people." (THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT AND OTHER UFO CONSPIRACIES by Brad Steiger, p 130).

Incredibly, one of Annabel's Indian friends, Wasilla, also disappeared. The Indian had gotten in trouble with the law through a misunderstanding and fled into the mountains. Steiger states, "The Indian had left a clear trail in the snow, then suddenly, the snowshoe tracks ended abruptly in a bleak opening on a footslope of a mountain. The man's brother-in-law studied the tracks carefully, then issued his pronouncement.

"'Wasilla went up...something took him. He didn't have any warning. He didn't see it or hear it, because he didn't stop to look up. He didn't have time to fight. Something just grabbed him and snatched him into the sky.'

"The incident occurred twenty years ago, Annabel tells us, and neither Wasilla nor his remains has ever been found." (Ibid, pp 130131).

The invisibility and disappearance factors of these strange happenings and the abilities of the UFOs to perform such feats are directly related to a high technology involving an intensified anti-gravity electro-magnetic field. A similar conclusion has been reached by Commander Alvin Moore who believes as a result of his findings that invisibility and lift can be controlled by altering the light. He states,

"Some amazing technical abilities have been acquired by the skymen! Such lighting technique as this, reported by Thomas Harrison, apparently somewhat explains at least some of the mysterious

vanishings of skymen, earth-surface persons, and skycraft and other vehicles.” (MYSTERY OF THE SKYMEN by Commander Alvin E. Moore, USNR., p 166).

The case of Thomas Harrison referred to here is very interesting. “At night on 22 January 1919, in a chicken-house and orchard near Chesterfield, England, Thomas Hills Harrison investigated a remotely controlled skyobject. It was apparently a ball of skychemicals, having a fuzzy orange glow, that at one time went thru the netting of the henhouse; and a nearby field was brilliantly lighted with a bright-white light. The glowing globe maneuvered near Mr. Harrison, and made a threatening lunge at him, but did not harm him. Probably the strangest thing about this occurrence is the invisible zone around the lighted ball. Mr. Harrison could not see the ground when he looked for a stick with which to defend himself; and he couldn’t see the netting when the light was near it. And his sister, in the nearby house, couldn’t see him when he was near the light. He concluded that there was an invisible zone around it - probably about forty feet in circumference.” (Ibid).

We mentioned earlier about how these UFOs or Great Space Arks or as the Commander calls them, “skycraft,” can disguise themselves as a cloud or even as a storm. There are several cases on record of this. In the particular incident cited here, the UFO appears as a spherical storm-cloud.

The case involves a rescue ship, the *America*, going to help 46 survivors at sea from the still burning *Joseph V. Connelly*. “At midnight of that 13th (of January, 1948) on the general region of the Atlantic where the smoldering derelict drifted, the liner America RAN INTO ONE OF THE STRANGEST STORMS OF MAN’S HISTORY on the sea. With no wind, waves higher than a four-story building were plunging skyward on every side of the ship. The waves had no whitecaps. The mysterious sea area was circular.”

After half a day against the eastward set of the sea, the *America* came to the center of the disturbance near Nantuckett Island. The barometer was low throughout the ship’s passage amongst the water peaks. The 40 foot waves which beat the ship from all sides delayed the ship for 14 hours. The confused sea was 700 miles in a circular - “saucer-shaped,” Commodore Manning, captain of the *America* said. He reported the mystery to the U.S. Hydrographic Office, Weather Bureau, and the press. He had never seen anything like it in all his 35

years at sea. "He discounted a theory that underwater disturbances might have caused the peculiarity, pointing out it was not in a volcanic area." (Ibid, p 191).

It is obvious from all the foregoing that a sinister "Shadow of Power" capable of advanced science-fiction-like flight and highly organized with a very well-developed fleet of spacecraft is operating from hidden bases (and virtual cities) underground, undersea, and even from beneath the lunar surface. It is also obvious from the indepth research on the subject that the UFO (from the small remotecontrolled spheres to the various sized and shaped manned craft to the greater huge spacecraft (virtual "floating" space-stations) called "Great Space Arks" by Jessup and his annotators, and "Sky Islands" by Commander Moore); are a central and key part of this mystery. This by far is one of the deepest and greatest mysteries. This mystery is well documented by evidence uncovered by several serious researchers. We have merely presented the "highlights." There is much more that could be said, but this is already an oversized chapter.

We know this seemingly other worldly technology and phenomena presented here is mind-boggling to the average person. So here is further confirmation that may help put it all into perspective.

THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT

During the Autumn of 1984, UFO researcher, Gray Barker, was completing his latest work in the form of a book, "After the Philadelphia Experiment." Of all investigators of this mystery, this author feels Gray Barker (during his time) had gotten closer to solving the

UFO mystery and especially the enigma of the Philadelphia Experiment than any other investigator of these subjects.

In a letter from this author to a friend of Mr. Barker, Timothy Green Beckley, Editor of UFO Review, this work of Barker's was discussed.

"I heard about Gray Barker also - that he passed away on Dec. 6, '84. We are sure going to miss him. He was a great investigator.

"Gray Barker has done much to expose the truth concerning the Philadelphia experiment and I believe had really made a breakthrough in his latest work - AFTER THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT.

This book I sent for back in September, but now I realize why I got no response. Do you know the status of this manuscript? Gray was afraid it was going to be suppressed by the powers that be.” (Excerpt of Letter of Diamond Star to Timothy Green Beckley, January 19, 1985).

It is our contention that Gray Barker’s manuscript referred to here was “buried” and very possibly its author silenced. (His death seemed quite sudden and untimely). This manuscript has never seen the light of day. What had Gray uncovered? We will probably never know.

Basically, what has been learned about the Philadelphia Experiment (sometimes called “Project Rainbow” or “Project Invisibility”) is that this experiment involved the use of an intense electro-magnetic field to cause the Naval Destroyer Escort, the U.S.S. Eldridge to become invisible. This event took place in October, 1943. It was said the Navy was trying to achieve radar “invisibility” but ended up doing more than what they bargained for: achieving actual total invisibility. But is this the real truth? Evidence links this experiment to some rather bizarre set of facts which indicate otherwise.

Soon after the experiment was underway the ship became enveloped in a “green fog” and vanished within it, only its hull was visible in the water. Within seconds the Eldridge appeared in Norfolk, Virginia and then reappeared in Philadelphia. It appears that something beyond the invisibility experiment was taking place; that teleportation and as some researchers contend, experiments in altering time including time travel.

We note several things about this: The green fog (typical of magnetic fields) that enveloped the ship as it became invisible is the same kind of green fog seen by pilots of aircraft and shipmen in the famed Bermuda Triangle and in the lesser known Great Lakes Triangle. Loss of time and other strange electro-magnetic effects often associated with these incidents and UFO encounters were present in these experiments. Also, remember what crop circle researchers discovered in regard to strange magnetic effects and time anomalies within these formations? There would be the same or similar energy involved in all three phenomena.

Another aspect of these time-altering magnetic invisibility experiments are the side-effects. According to the mysterious Carlos Allende (who sometimes; signed himself as Carl Allen) crew members within the oblate spherical shaped energy field became invisible along

with the ship and suffered from what has been termed “the freeze.” Allende stated in a letter to Dr. Jessup that when a crew member went “blank” he suddenly found himself fading into invisibility. The term, “get stuck” referred to a sailor’s inability to move of his own volition. If two or more of his fellow sailors did not come to his aid at once and lay their hands upon him, the unfortunate man would “freeze,” He would not be able to move at all.

“If a man freezes;,” Allende told Jessup, “his position must be marked out carefully and then the field is cut off. Everyone but that ‘frozen’ man is able to move, to appreciate apparent solidarity again.”

Brad Steiger explains, “Carefully, the crew members had to step around the spot where their invisible comrade stood frozen to the deck. Then, in a kind of primitive ritual of life transference, the sailors put their hands on a section of the frozen man’s bare face or arms.” (THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT AND OTHER UFO CONSPIRACIES by Brad Steiger, P 36).

According to Allende, those who entered into a “Deep Freeze,” were in a kind of “netherworld,” in a semi-comatose state - though alive, were not aware of time.

In some cases, Allende says, when a man goes to the aid of one who is “going into the freeze,” both men end up going “into the flamed.” It is fully as horrifying as going “into the freeze.” Both men begin to smoulder and then catch flame. In one case those that had caught fire, “going into the freeze” burned for 18 days!

Moreover, these invisibility effects did not seem to go away. Men still went “into the flame” and men were seen to walk through walls as they disappeared (vanished into invisibility) without a trace never to be seen again. Others were seen to go into and out of invisibility causing them to go insane. Such terms as “Caught in the Flow (or push)” or “Stuck in the Green” or “Stuck in Molasses” referred to some of these decades-later after affects of this force-field test work.

We note the direct relationship between those “caught in the flow” and in “the freeze” to those found dead aboard derelict ships which is evidence of a botched “freeze.” Also there is a correlation when ones aura or life energy field (which surrounds the human body in life) “goes into the flame,” (catches fire) as noted in this secret Naval experiment; and the sudden flaming of one’s aura as evidenced in numerous spontaneous human combustion accounts. Morris Jessup

was making these correlations to this and more. He no doubt discovered the connections between these phenomena and the effects of invisibility in the force-field aboard the U.S.S. Eldridge. As for these unfortunate sailors - for them to "get stuck" is to be as Allende says, in "HELL INCORPORATED!"

Yet officially speaking, such experiments supposedly did not take place. Any inquiry to the Office of Naval Research on this matter ended up with a curtly worded letter denying it. Their response to the Philadelphia Experiment is "ONR has never conducted any investigations in invisibility, either in 1943 or at any other time." As to the Allende/Jessup affair, "The Office of Naval Research has never conducted any official study." (As quoted in *THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT: PROJECT INVISIBILITY* by William L. Moore in consultation with Charles Berlitz, p 140). Other government agencies were even less cooperative.

So what are we to make of this secret experiment (or experiments for there is evidence of an ongoing series) that the government officially denies? What of Allende's cryptic letters and Jessup's so-called suicide?

On the first question, there is too much evidence, too many witnesses plus others directly involved who have disclosed much on this that know "something" took place; and too many suicides that don't appear to be suicides, too many strange deaths and other happenings for the government to convince us the experiments in invisibility did not take place. In fact, the research of Nikola Tesla and T. Townsend Brown were involved in these experiments besides that of Einstein. Alfred Bielek, survivor of the Philadelphia Experiment, stated, "Tesla was in charge of Project Rainbow at the time, and Von Neumann, a superior mathematician, seemed to be next in command.

"In September of 1940, we applied coils and generator to a mine sweeper and accomplished a successful transition into invisibility." (Ibid, p 65).

Note the date. This and other evidence indicates that invisibility experiments were ongoing through the early 1940's.

As to the notes of Mr. A (said to be Allende himself), Mr. B, and Jemi one wonders why the Navy wanted these letters. Brad Steiger asks, "What elevated the letters above kook status?" He goes on to say, "The three mystery note makers allude to the secret project a number

of times. What elements in both the Allende letters and in the notes did ONR find so convincing and so alarming that immediate study groups were formed to deal with the puzzle?" (Ibid, p 39).

What these mysterious three men said in their notes was of great importance to the Navy. As to the men who wrote them, the Navy seemed to think they were Gypsies as Mr. Allende does seem to indicate this when he says, "Only a Gypsy will tell another of that catastrophe." And "we are a discredited people, ages ago. Hah! Yet, man wonders where 'we' come from..."

Is it possible that these three mysterious Gypsies come from an ancient pre-Adamic race that has co-existed on this planet for ages? The descriptions of the mysterious men-in-black and other such alien types have often dark-skinned, Oriental-Mongolian features. Therein lies a mystery to be probed (in the next chapter).

Dr. Morris Ketchum Jessup had for certain probed a great mystery and stirred a great controversy. Many UFO researchers have confirmed he was definitely on to something and were equally suspicious of his supposed "suicide."

One who had concerns along these lines was the prominent naturalist, Ivan T. Sanderson who founded the Society for the Investigation of the Unexplained. He published the account of Jessup's last visit in his society's journal, Pursuit. Excerpts follow:

"On a certain day... Morris Jessup was a guest in my home in New York. There were about a dozen people present, off and on, before, during, and after dinner. At one point Morris asked three of us if we could have a chat in my private office. To this we repaired; and he then handed us the original reannotated copy, and asked us in great sincerity to read it, then lock it up in safekeeping 'in case anything should happen to me.'" Sanderson went on to say that Jessup was a devoted family man who was concerned for the future welfare of his grandchildren. "At this meeting he was extremely distraught and admitted that due to an originally pure intellectual interest in natural phenomena, he found that he had been completely swept into a weird and insane world of unreality. He expressed outright terror at the endless stream of 'coincidences' that had occurred in his work and in his private life..." (PURSUIT, No. 4, September, 1968 as quoted in THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT: PROJECT INVISIBILITY by William L. Moore, pp 41-42).

With the support of Gray Barker, Anna Lykins Genzlinger of Miami, Florida researched the Jessup “suicide.” She convinced the “medical examiner to abolish precedent and allow her to inspect the records involved in the case. In addition, she managed to interview the officers who had discovered the body.” (THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT AND OTHER UFO CONSPIRACIES by Brad Steiger, p 57).

Miss Genzlinger found that Joseph H. Davis was the medical examiner who held that position at the time of Jessup’s death. The records were still in Dr. Davis’s office.

In an interview with Gray Barker, Anna stated, ‘Originally, I was motivated by a strong feeling that Dr. Jessup did not take his own life. But after my long investigation, I have concluded that he did - **but not while in possession of his faculties**. He was under some sort of control.’ (Ibid, emphasis in the original).

This makes one think of the covert mind-control work of the CIA.

Anna Genzlinger persisted in her research and found that no autopsy whatsoever was performed on Jessup’s body contrary to Florida state law.

Anna told Barker, “The body was dissected, cremated, and buried somewhere - we don’t know where. The only tests made on the body were blood tests for alcohol and carbon monoxide. No one was ever able to provide me with a direct answer as to why the state law was obviously violated in Jessup’s case.

“There was no evidence of alcohol, but there was a complete saturation of carbon monoxide. While this does definitely establish the cause of death, there were no other tests conducted which could have indicated, for example, the presence of drugs which could have been administered beforehand.” (Ibid, p 58).

She also told Barker that no next of kin was notified. When Gray Barker asked, “How can you be certain that the body was actually that of Jessup’s?,” Anna answered, “I can’t. His wife, Rubye Jessup, was present, but she adamantly refused to identify the body. She couldn’t accept the idea that it was her husband. She kept saying, ‘It can’t be my husband!’ And she refused to see the body.” (Ibid).

Leon A. Sheol was listed as a “friend of the family” and the one who identified Jessup’s body. No one knows who this man is. He has never been found.

Another man who Genzlinger tried to trace down is a Dr. Harry Reed “who happened to walk through the park while the police were attempting to revive Jessup with oxygen. He examined Jessup and pronounced him dead. Of course, officially, Jessup had to be pronounced dead by the coroner’s office.” (Ibid).

Barker questioned whether he was a real doctor. Genzlinger had contacted every known Harry Reed in the city. None of them heard of Jessup. Gray Barker stated, “It almost seems as if foul play were involved and that whoever perpetrated it had their own doctor on the scene to make certain that Jessup was actually dead.” To which Genzlinger responded, “Perhaps to make certain that nobody revived him. Jessup may have been found too soon by the park attendant.” (Ibid).

Sergeant Obenchain, one of the officers at the scene told Anna that the whole thing seemed “too professional.”

Anna further states, “Another thing that bothers me very much is the series of telephone calls that Jessup received just before his death. Rubye, who sometimes took the calls in his absence, said that they were from strange people who wouldn’t give their names or their business. She said that after Jessup took some of these calls, he appeared to be greatly upset and distraught. She had the feeling that he was being followed and that the phone was tapped.” (Ibid, p 59).

Jessup’s research work and his subsequent death relate directly to the secret invisibility experiments the government had conducted. In fact, Dr. Jessup had worked for the government from May, 1943 to sometime in 1944. You will note this covers the period when the Philadelphia experiment was carried out.

Anna Genzlinger adds one more thing. “I have it on good authority - from a source I cannot name - that Allende did visit Jessup three days before he died.” (Ibid).

Brad Steiger adds one more interesting aspect to this case. “...When Al Bielek appeared on a radio interview program in July of 1990 to promote a forthcoming lecture in Washington, he received a telephone call from a man who claimed to have been an eyewitness to Jessup’s death and to have seen ‘the whole thing.’

“According to the caller, he had been living in Dade County at the time, and he was on his way home from work when he saw a station wagon parked and running. Two tall men leaned against the doors, and

the witness had the distinct feeling that the men were trying to asphyxiate someone in the automobile. He was certain that they did not see him, and he left the area at once, pleased to escape with his own life. When he learned of the 'suicide' of M.K. Jessup in the newspaper, he became even more convinced that he should keep quiet about the incident.

"Thirty-two years later, he chose to unburden himself to Al Bielek, a man who claims to have survived the Philadelphia Experiment." (THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT AND OTHER UFO CONSPIRACIES by Brad Steiger, p 60) .

It is obvious from all the foregoing that Dr. M.K. Jessup was murdered for what he could reveal about the "Powers-that-Be" and the strange "goings on" which some of this strange phenomena and mysteries allude to. This is often how things are done by the "Shadow of Power" to those who get too close.

Some are dealt with in a different fashion. One example is former UFO investigator-turned-government disinformation agent, William Moore. William Moore became interested in the Philadelphia Experiment through a meeting with Charles Berlitz, investigator of the Bermuda Triangle mystery. His book on the Philadelphia Experiment, (from which we have quoted from) was the result, published in 1979. In 1980 he co-authored with Charles Berlitz, a book on the Roswell, New Mexico UFO crash.

This author had met him at a UFO conference in West de Pere, Wisconsin (near Green Bay) on June 27, 1981. When questioned whether anymore findings were forthcoming about the Philadelphia Experiment, he replied in the negative and then added, "I don't think it really matters anymore." He seemed distinctly disappointed in the whole subject and had lost interest.

Some years after this it was discovered he had become a government informant and disinformation agent. It is too bad for his research, at the time, seemed promising.

So there you have it, as the saying goes. Those who cannot be "bought off" and turned into Shadow Government agents (i.e. William Moore) are murdered (i.e. Dr. Jessup) or suppressed and eliminated in other ways (i.e. Albert K. Bender).

CHAPTER 7

EARTHLY DISCOVERIES – UNEARTHLY DISCLOSURES

"The only way of discovering the limits of the possible is to venture a little way beyond them into the impossible."

*Arthur C. Clarke's Second Law from:
"Profiles of the Future."*

There have been several discoveries made concerning our Earth by both American and foreign explorers (including Admiral Richard E. Byrd) that are exciting but strange. In fact, in a word – unearthly! Truly that is what these discoveries can be called for unearthly means (especially in the context used here), “supernatural or weird; unreal; completely absurd or ridiculous” according to Webster. The unearthly disclosures we are about to explore are considered by many to be just that: unreal and absurd. But those who are willing to give these earthly discoveries a fair hearing and examine all the evidence will find something very *amazing* but also very real.

The discoveries concern the true nature of our Earth and no doubt will be (and already has been) greeted as Galileo was greeted when he said the sun and not the Earth was the center of the solar system. As researcher, David Icke points out in the Foreword to William Michael Mott's, “Caverns, Cauldrons, and Concealed Creatures” concerning the Hollow Earth theory, “If only those who dismissed the idea that the world was round would have stayed, or investigated, long enough to learn about the law of gravity, they would have seen that the apparently fantastic was, when you look at the evidence, perfectly logical.” (p v).

Mitchell Gohnert, Ph.D. writes in the Foreword to Jan Lamprecht's scholarly and professionally done work, “Hollow Planets” (keeping in mind what “unearthly” means) states, “The concept of Hollow Planets may initially sound *bizarre*, absurd and nothing but absolutely ridiculous. This is a common response as our society and education conditions our thoughts to reject any concepts, theories or postulates that do not fall into mainstream thinking. We are taught that the Earth

is solid despite the fact that no one has been able to prove this so called fact. We only have circumstantial evidence that implies, but does not implicitly prove beyond question. Penetrating the crust and the inner cores of the Earth would be conclusive evidence, but the impracticalities of such an endeavor will prevent this unique concept to be resolved and thus remain a mystery.” (p ix).

The Hollow Earth idea is by no means an original theory or concept. The earliest recorded research on this was done by the astronomer Edmund Halley, after whom the comet is named. He presented his theory (that the Earth consists of multiple shells with a solid center) to the Royal Society of London in 1692. His theory was not accepted.

Others followed. A mathematician, Leonard Euler (1707-1783) presented his ideas on a Hollow Earth which were never accepted either. Then came several author's who sought to prove the idea: Marshall B. Gardner, William Reed, Dr. Raymond Bernard, Ruth Leedy (who published under the name, Floria Benton) and several others. The scientist, Sir John Leslie also pursued this concept and whose Hollow Earth ideas were the basis for Jules Verne's classic tale, “The “Journey to the Center of the Earth.”

In some of these above named works, the explorations of several American as well as several foreign explorers were presented. The detailed findings of Cook, Peary, Byrd, Nansen, Greeley, etc. showed that they did not find the North (or South) Pole per se, but a strange land. Some of these new lands were given names: Crocker Land and Bradley Land, for example. (A Russian expedition found a land they called Sanrikov Land).

So exactly what has been found? What do these discoveries disclose?

When this author was a high school student back in 1964 or 1965, his science teacher, Charles Allen disclosed something rather strange but intriguing. He said that a warm tropical-like paradise complete with mountains, oceans, trees, animals, and an advanced civilization existed within our Earth. He said the discovery was backed by the United States Government! As to be expected, us students didn't know what to make of it. Was Mr. Allen pulling a practical joke on us or was it just a test of our gullibility? When questioning students pressed him further, he simply insisted and repeated, “The discovery is backed by the United States Government!”

It was soon forgotten however, and was never mentioned again. But soon after this, possibly the very same year,(1964 or 1965), a book this author had never ordered strangely showed up in the mail. It's title: "The Hollow Earth" by Dr. Raymond Bernard. It detailed the discoveries of Admiral Richard Byrd in the polar regions and presented considerable evidence from various authors and explorers concerning their discoveries in the polar regions and also a presentation of the Hollow Earth theory. In fact, Bernard said, the Hollow Earth theory is the only thing that reasonably explained these discoveries.

(The book shortly thereafter was forgotten and the matter not taken up again until the early 1980's after DIAMOND STAR RESEARCH was formed in 1980) .

What follows is what we have unearthed in the past 25 years of in-depth research.

ADMIRAL RICHARD E. BYRD'S DISCOVERIES

On November 28, 1955 Admiral Byrd stated, "This is the most important discovery in the history of the world." He was referring to his polar discoveries particularly his South Polar discoveries which have always been shrouded in mystery. Almost as mysterious and certainly controversial were his North Polar discoveries. About these findings, Dr. Raymond Bernard says that Admiral Byrd "during his Arctic flight of 1,700 miles beyond the North Pole he reported by radio that he saw below him, not ice and snow, but land areas consisting of mountains, forests, green vegetation, lakes and rivers, and in the underbrush saw a strange animal resembling the mammoth found frozen in Arctic ice. Evidently he had entered a warmer region than the icebound Territory that extends from the Pole to Siberia. If Byrd had this region in mind he would have no reason to call it the 'Great Unknown,' since it could be reached by flying across the Pole to the other side of the Arctic region." (THE HOLLOW EARTH by Dr. Raymond Bernard, p 1).

Concerning the South Polar regions: "In January, 1956, Admiral Byrd led another expedition to the Antarctic and there penetrated for 2,300 miles beyond the South Pole. The radio announcement at this time (January 13, 1956) said: 'On January 13, members of the United States expedition penetrated a land extent of 2,300 miles beyond the

South Pole. The flight was made by Rear Admiral George Dufek of the United States Navy Air Unit.” (Ibid, p 2)

But had these flights “beyond” the poles actually taken place and if so were they carried out on the dates given? A swirl of controversy has always surrounded these discoveries shrouding them in mystery. (Remember the deliberate disinformation used to deceive the public concerning the UFO situation? The same thing happened and is yet happening concerning this subject).

In particular, concerning Byrd’s flight 1700 miles beyond the Pole, had he really made this flight especially on the date stated: February, 1947? According to F. Amadeo Giannini he had. Giannini included this supposed account of Byrd’s February, 1947 flight to the North Pole in his book, “Worlds Beyond the Poles.” Early in 1959, Ray Palmer of Flying Saucer Magazine, received a reviewer’s copy of this book in which this dubious account of Byrd’s flight was contained.

Walter Kafton-Minkel states about Giannini, “This little work, which its author paid three thousand dollars - in those days a great deal of money - to have printed, is perhaps the archetypal crank book. As we see him through its pages, Giannini seems the archetypal crank; he spent his life promoting a revolutionary theory of the nature of the universe that seems only marginally comprehensible, and he saw himself, as do many would-be revolutionary theorists, as a martyr for his cause. He liked to refer to himself in the third person, as ‘the new Columbus.’” (SUBTERRANEAN WORLDS by Walter Kafton-Minkel, p 195).

Hollow Earth researcher, Dennis G. Crenshaw who studied Giannini as well, remarks, “Contrary to popular belief, Giannini was not a believer in the hollow earth. Nor is his book, Worlds Beyond the Poles, a hollow earth book.” In reality it was a book that had come about as result of a vision he had in a New England forest. Guided by his “extrasensory perception,” he saw the Earth as spindleshaped, not round and the poles were illusory points. The Earth’s surface did not end at the spindle points but curved overhead and continued, the stars, galaxies, etc., seen were only globular and continuous “sky surface.” Thus when Byrd said there were “vast new lands beyond the poles,” to Giannini it meant something totally different: a supposed proof to his rather weird theory and had nothing to do with the Hollow Earth theory.

During this period, the early 1960's, the debate concerning the February, 1947 North Polar flight began to heat up. Dennis Crenshaw explains. "By 1961 the controversy had reached the point, particularly in the pages of Ray Palmer's Flying Saucer magazine, that in the February 1961 issue of that magazine in an article titled, 'Byrd Did Make North Pole Flight in Feb., 1947' - Giannini, editor Palmer made a challenge to Mr. Giannini:

"Undoubtedly this [article] will lead to still further action on the part of Mr. Giannini, whose place in this weird question of the mystery surrounding both Poles must certainly be settled in public in the pages of this magazine. Thus we invite Mr. Giannini to use all the space he needs in our pages to present his case-which as we see it is to produce the proof with which he backed up his book and the information concerning Byrd that he has presented.'

"However, Giannini never took Mr. Palmer up on his challenge. In fact, Mr. Giannini never presented his proof anywhere. His stock answer to any inquires was 'You can find all of the information in the New York Times.' I have spent many hours at the Jacksonville Public Library reading through the microfilm files of The New York Times, carefully studying every account having to do with Admiral Byrd, the Arctic, and Antarctica for the year 1947. While I do believe there is an important connection to what was going on in 1947 at the North Pole, nowhere can I find any indication that Admiral Byrd was personally involved at the North Pole. I believe for Admiral Byrd to have gone to the North Pole in February of 1947 would have been like General Eisenhower leaving the European front to check on General MacArthur's doings in the Philippines. Then why did Giannini insist that Admiral Byrd made this fictional flight? A fact which, when studied closely, could discredit his whole book - and even his theory. Walter-Kafton-Minkel explained it away as simply shoddy research. My research indicates there could be a more sinister reason." THE HOLLOW EARTH INSIDER, Vol. IV, No. 1, "The Missing Diary of Admiral Byrd: Fact or Fiction?" by Dennis G. Crenshaw, p 11).

Crenshaw then explains that Giannini was encouraged in his work by William Cardinal O'Connell, Archbishop of Boston; Dr. Robert Andrews Millikan, President, California Institute of Technology; Reverend Professor Jerome S. Riccard, S.J., Physicist and Seismologist, Santa Clara University of California, etc. He also was

instrumental in bringing about the expedition of the famous explorer, Captain Sir George Hubert Wilkins. How is it this man had such influence?

Again, Crenshaw explains that Giannini himself admits his father, "...the late Amadeo Peter Giannini of Bank of Italy and Bank of America fame..." through a letter to a Mr. Ogden (and published in Ray Palmer's Flying Saucer Magazine), that Giannini is a respected name for over 60 years in the banking world. "His family owned the Bank of Italy and the Bank of America. If, as my research seems to indicate, it is the One Worlders plan to hide what is going on at the earth's poles, what better way to cloud the water, so to speak, than to have one of their own, an admitted member of an international banking family, toss in a controversy - such as this phony trip by Admiral Byrd -to make hollow earthers appear as ridiculous. And it seems to have worked... The 1947 Byrd 'secret' flight has kept anyone from looking into what was really going on in 1947. Anytime that I have approached the question of this impossible flight, and the lack of evidence supporting it, those diehard believers have pointed at the 'Missing Secret Diary of Admiral Byrd' as "proof that he did indeed make such a flight." (Ibid, p 12).

The supposed "missing" diary of Admiral Byrd was of his nonexistent February 1947 flight across the North Pole. The fake diary would seem to substantiate Giannini's claims and is dated February 19, 1947 in the dead of winter. February is a period of total darkness in the Arctic. A passage on p 3 of this "missing secret" diary reads, "I cannot see the sun anymore." How could he if the area is in total darkness which it is during that time of the year?

On page 196 of Admiral Byrd's book, "Skyward," he reports an oil leak: "When calculations showed us to be about an hour from the Pole. I noticed through the cabin window a bad leak in the oil tank of the starboard motor." On page 2 of the purported diary the entry reads: "Note slight oil leak in starboard engine, oil pressure indicator seems normal, however."

What are the chances of Byrd having the same problem with the same engine on two different flights to the North Pole? Sounds a little suspicious. But there is more ...

In the 1936 movie, "Lost Horizon," the star Ronald Coleman has an audience with the Dali Lama in Shangri-La, a lost city in Tibet. The

Master speaks of “a dark time coming” but that “You my son, (said the master), “will live through the storm. You will preserve the fragrance of our history and add to it a touch of your own mind. Beyond that my vision weakens... But I see in the great distance a new world starting in the ruins... But in hopefulness, seeking it’s lost and legendary treasures, and they will all be here, my son, hidden behind the mountains under the blue moon, preserved as if by a miracle...” (As quoted in THE HOLLOW EARTH INSIDER, Vol.

IV, No. 1

“The Secret Diary of Admiral Byrd: Fact or Fiction?” by Dennis G. Crenshaw, p 14, emphasis in the original).

Now compare that statement with what is said in the supposed “diary” of Richard Byrd: “Yes, my son’ replied the Master, ‘the dark ages that will come now for your race will cover the Earth like a pall, but I believe that some of your race will live through the storm beyond that, I cannot say. We see a great distance a new world stirring from the ruins of your race, seeking its lost and legendary treasures, and they will be here, my son, safe in our keeping...” (As quoted in THE HOLLOW EARTH INSIDER, Vol. IV, No. 1, “The Secret Diary of Admiral Byrd: Fact or Fiction?” by Dennis G. Crenshaw, p15).

The Master Arianni sounds New Age and must have seen the “Lost Horizon” movie or read the script. But we will let the reader decide if this is a case of plagiarism.

Moreover, on the cover of this diary was the symbol of the secret German Thule Society, a swastika and a sword surrounded by oak leaves. Where did the fake diary come from? It first became available from a captain Tawani Wakawa Shoush and The Society For a Complete Earth back in the 1970’s. Shoush was of the Indian tribe of Modocs. The emblem for this society was the crest of the Thule Society.

A certain Dr. William Bernard wrote the forward to the fake diary This person has never been located or heard of outside of this diary. Did Shoush make up this name knowing it would be confused with Dr. Raymond Walter Bernard? Good question. It’s anybody’s guess.

To cloud the issue even more - on the back cover of the “diary” is reproduced a NASA ESSA-7 satellite composite photo of the Earth showing the North Polar region without the usual cloud cover. Instead a well defined black circular “hole” is seen rimmed with clouds. This

photo appeared on two of Ray Parlmer's publications covers: Flying Saucer Magazine, #69, June, 1970 and Search Magazine, Issue #92, July, 1970. It purports to show a dark unclouded polar opening rimmed by clouds.

Hollow Earth researcher, Ruth Leedy asks, "Do you ever have the feeling that someone is throwing bait before you, just daring you to take the bait?" Turns out this photo which is made up of several pictures taken over a 24 hour period, "is the only one ever released in which the edges of the dark spot are not fuzzy. In other words, this is the only photograph of its type that shows no twilight shading." (THE HOLLOW EARTH INSIDER, Vol. III, No. 1, "Photographic Bait: Are You Being Played For a Fool?", p 9).

Most images taken in winter of polar areas show a fuzzy-edged shaded area around a dark center spot unlike the sharply defined "hole" in the NASA ESSA-7 photo. NASA released the unique photo with no comment inviting speculation. The date given for the photo is November 23, 1968 and the photo shows sunlight reaching past the North Cape of Norway (71° N. latitude) to 78° N. latitude. Only one problem with that. These areas are in darkness for 2 months of the year from November 21 to January 21.

Clearly this is a photo that has been "doctored" to fool Hollow Earth believers to think this is a photo of the North Polar opening which it obviously is not. It has been put out as has the fake diary, to discredit Hollow Earth research.

Getting back to Admiral Byrd's discoveries - what did he find at the polar regions?

According to Dennis Crenshaw there truly was a missing Admiral Byrd diary, but a diary of his 1926 North Polar flight. He states, "Recently this diary was uncovered amongst the Admiral's papers at Ohio State University." (THE HOLLOW EARTH INSIDER, Vol. IV, No 1, "The Secret Diary of Admiral Byrd: Fact or Fiction?" by Dennis Crenshaw, p 13).

The work of author's, J. Kennedy McClean and Chelsea Fraser in their book, "Heroes of the Farthest North and Farthest South" sheds some light on what was discovered. "Three hours after leaving the Pole, they re-entered the explored regions. Up to that time they had viewed fully 10,000 miles of land never before charted by man, probably never even seen by him." (p 312 as quoted in THE

HOLLOW EARTH INSIDER, Vol. 1, No. 6, "The Quest For the Inner Passage" by D. Crenshaw, p 19).

In the direction of the North Polar region was seen by more than one explorer, new lands dubbed "Crocker Land" and "Bradly Land." They were not only seen but photographed. They were estimated to be at an elevation of 1,000 feet and appeared as land not as ice glacier islands, etc. The lands seen were pretty much free of snow.

A similar discovery was made by the German explorers at the South Polar regions. Photographs taken by these explorers show a very mountainous terrain with only the valleys or bays, etc. covered in snow or glacial ice. Also photographed were warm water lakes totally ice-free. One of these lakes was landed on by these German explorers who established the base, New Schwabenland towards the end of World War II. (There is a whole other story to be told concerning the German polar expeditions and explorations to be covered in Chapter 9).

ADMIRAL BYRD'S NEW WORLD ORDER CONNECTIONS

There is a swirl of controversy, as we have seen, concerning Admiral Byrd's discoveries. There seems to be a deliberate effort to keep this secret of secrets from coming out. Admiral Byrd himself was somewhat secretive. Admiral Byrd's plans for being alone and out of contact with anyone at Boiling Advance Weather Base in Antarctica (in 1934), "was kept secret until the last minute, but was pre-conceived because the prefabricated hut was quietly built in the states and hidden on the ship until they landed." (THE HOLLOW EARTH INSIDER, Vol. II, No. 1, "Missing Time," P 9).

Due to pressure from friends he reluctantly wrote a book, "Alone" in 1938 on this experience.

In the preface of his book the Admiral states it was his "original intention...to use his diary, which was very detailed and voluminous, as the prime ingredient" for "Alone" but sequencing events was difficult so he also relied on his memory and other notes he made. Fortunately for us he made these following entries in his diary: *April 9: "...I have just seen (at 9 P.M.) a curious phenomenon. At first it appeared to be a ball of fire, which was smaller and redder than the sun. It bore about 205° true. I couldn't identify it. Going below, I got the field glasses

and kept watching it. It changed from deep red to silver, and every now and then blanked out. It was astonishing how big it looked at first. But after long study I finally figured out that it consisted of four brilliant stars, very close together in a vertical line. However, they may not have been four stars but one having three images of itself refracted by ice crystals..." (ALONE by Admiral Richard E. Byrd, p 81).

*May 3: "...I again saw in the southeast, touching the horizon, a star so bright as to be startling. The first time I saw it several weeks ago I yielded for an instant to the fantastic notion that somebody was trying to signal me; that though came to me again this afternoon. It's a queer sort of star, which appears and disappears irregularly, like the winking of a light." (Ibid, p 122).

The first entry quoted is a classic example of a UFO sighting report. The second is commented on by Dennis Crenshaw. "What blows me away is, here's the most famous explorer in the world, at the ends of the earth, literally **in his domain, and he couldn't name the star he was observing**. As an ex-merchant marine who depended upon the stars to navigate I find this absurd. I have no doubt that Admiral Byrd was describing **something he had never seen before.**" THE HOLLOW EARTH INSIDER, Vol. II, No. 1, "Missing Time: Look For A Star," p 10).

Was he seeing a UFO? There are those who claim, including Dr. Raymond Bernard, that UFOs come from the polar regions, from within the Earth. A New Zealand UFO researcher, John Stuart and his assistant, "Barbara" found UFO flying routes (determined by multiple sightings and direction of travel) to converge on Antarctica. John was warned by a cold metallic voice over the phone to quit his study of UFOs. After he and his assistant made the UFO connection to Antarctica, which seemed to be the key to the mystery, they were threatened, attacked by a strange monster, and warned worse would happen. John Stuart decided to close his files and quit UFO research. Two things are for certain: the threats and attacks were satanic in nature, and the attacks and threats intensified after connections were made between UFOs and Antarctica. (Incidentally, John's wife knew as much about the UFO situation there as John but was not bothered. John wondered, "Could it have been because of the gold cross she wore around her neck?")

There are connections between Byrd and the International Bankers. Dennis Crenshaw quotes Eugene Rodgers in "Beyond the Barrier" as saying, "Although Byrd hated to plead for money, **he had to beg most of his funds from the plutocrats and the giant business firms they controlled.**" (p 22 as quoted in THE HOLLOW EARTH INSIDER, Vol. I, No. 6, "THE QUEST FOR THE INNER PASSAGE by D. Crenshaw - "Following the Money Trail," p 20).

According to Coram Foster's study of the Byrd Polar expeditions, Byrd relied on the money of the big International Bankers and Industrialists to finance him including Edsel Ford, John D. Rockefeller Jr., Vincent Astor, William Schiff, Godfrey L. Cabot, the Standard Oil Company of New Jersey, and several others. These men financed all Byrd's expeditions and finding new lands for the benefit of mankind does not figure in their plans.

Eugene Rodgers in "Beyond the Barrier" tells of a series of scientific reports of several volumes to be published after the first Antarctic expedition. They were never published. Rodgers referred to them as "The Vanishing Volumes."

The Carnegie Institution was involved in the preparation of these volumes. The outlines, etc., were presented to Rockefeller, the expedition's largest contributor.

This telling quote from Rodgers' book by Crenshaw reveals the influence and control of Rockefeller. Lawyer Raymond B. "Fosdick, manager of Rockefeller's philanthropic endeavors, was one of Byrd's closest advisors." Ibid, p 23).

According to Fritz Springmeir, longtime investigator of the Illuminati, "Rockefeller gave Admiral Byrd, of the old occult Byrd family, one million dollars to explore the north polar region. Admiral Byrd is said to have hinted that he discovered a new world at the north pole.: (THE HOLLOW EARTH INSIDER, Vol. III, No. 4, "Top Government Scientist Reveals Information About Polar Regions" by Fritz Springmeir, p 16).

Also according to Springmeir and his scientist source, "Cranston, Jr.," the North Polar region is designated as area 5,008 (and is considered an indented area) and the South Polar region is designated as area 10,000 (also said to be indented) on the Majestic Twelve (M.J. 12 aka. the "Wise Men") classified maps.

Springmeir also exposes a certain Harley Byrd who appears to be another disinformation agent of the government. "Harley Byrd is another person who is promoting the Hollow Earth theory who has been deeply immersed into the New World Order. Harley worked for the Pentagon putting out disinformation for years. As Public Information Officer of the Air Force's Project Blue Book, he put out excellent disinformation. Harley is reported to have exclaimed, 'I love the Rockefellers.' Harley is reported to have claimed to be both the nephew and the grandson of Admiral Byrd. There are personality clues that Harley may be a programmed multiple. In that case, what is disinformation which has been programmed into him, and what is legitimate information? He has been setting up a museum in L.A. to house the artifacts about his Uncle Admiral Byrd. Harley claims that his uncle wrote a diary which he has published entitled *The Secret Diary of Admiral Byrd* (Inner Light Pub....New Brunswick, N.J...). He has been speaking at New Age conferences around the country." (Ibid, p 18).

The diary spoken of here is the false one we mentioned earlier with the Thule Society symbol on it.

MARSHALL B. GARDNER'S RESEARCH

Marshall B. Gardner did a very thorough comprehensive study of the explorations of Cook, Peary, Greely, Nansen, etc. plus combined this with a study of astronomy; arctic life including that of the Eskimo; and the aurora of the Earth and much more. He made a good case for the Hollow Earth theory. He even submitted a discovery application to the United States Government. The evidence for its validity is compelling. Author, Mark Harp writes,

"On 25th November 1912, Marshall B. Gardner of Aurora, Kane County, Illinois, USA submitted his discovery applications to the United States Patent Office. Eighteen months later, on 12th May 1914, this federal agency granted Mr. Gardner United States Patent 1096102, the second most important scientific document ever issued. Its scientific significance is exceeded only by the mechanical flight discovery of Orville and Wilbur Wright in 1903. For reasons which even Mr. Gardner could not have fully anticipated in the early 1900s and which are now abundantly clear, his discovery soon became the

most highly classified military secret of all time.” (NEXUS NEW TIMES, Vol. 2, No. 23, Dec./Jan., 1994-95, “A Case For the Hollow Earth Theory” by Mark Harp, p 35).

In 1913, Gardner wrote his original book proving beyond doubt the Earth is a hollow sphere. He amassed more evidence and wrote an expanded 450 page book, “A Journey To the Earth’s Interior: Or Have the Poles Really Been Discovered?” We examine some of this evidence here.

+Planet Formation: Planets even in their formation (and disintegration), follow a set pattern of natural law ordained by the Almighty Creator. These Divine Laws of Design operate on both the Supernatural order and on the natural order. The Legions of God’s Angels keep all operating (planets, stars, galaxies, etc.) in perfect equilibrium and balance.

All star or planetary bodies are spinning spheres with both a gravitational force and a counter-balancing centrifugal force which act on the cooling and condensing planetary material during its formation. As the planet spins in its formative process, the heavier elements and material are forced outward much the same way water is held inside a bucket kept at arms length and spun over one’s head. The balance that is struck between the two opposing forces, gravitational and centrifugal, allows the lighter gaseous material or elements to gather at the planetary center where they burn as a central star or sun.

A study of the gaseous nebulae show they have a lighted sphere or star in the center surrounded by considerable space which is enveloped by the nebulae’s shell. Said another way, the nebulae is a hollow shell except for its star of light in the center. Photographs of such nebulae even show polar openings which are formed at right angles to the direction of spin and are a result of the fact that the centrifugal force is weakest at this point.

Gardner shows in his book that the spiral nebulae, the ring nebulae, and the dumb-bell nebulae are all simply different stages in the formation of a planet. His theory, which he makes a strong case for, “...is that the original nebula did not break up into a solar system but condensed into one planet. From observations of nebulae which are at this moment in various stages of their evolution we are forced to the conclusion that the rotating mass of gas, breaking off from its center nucleus forms an envelope of a roughly spherical shape which

afterwards solidifies, leaving the central nucleus still in the center to form an inner sun..."

But how can we be certain that planets are formed this way, each with their own inner sun? Again, we turn to astronomy and the evidence amassed by Gardner and supported by more recent research including that of Lamprecht and others. Gardner tells us, "That the typical nebula has a remarkable shell-like structure and a central star - which together form the basis of the evolution of every planet according to our theory - is well brought out in a remarkable series of observations described by Dr. Heber D. Curtis of the Astronomical Society of the Pacific, briefly reported in the Scientific American of October 14, 1916. The report follows:

"Fifty of these nebulae have been studied photographically with the Crosly reflector, using different lengths of exposure in order to bring out the structural details of the bright central portions as well as of the fainter, outlying parts. Most planetary nebulae show a more or less regular ring or shell structure generally with a central star.'

"A paper by Messrs. Campbel and More presented at the same meeting gave the results of a search made with a spectrograph and the Lick 36-inch telescope for rotation effects in 33 planetary nebulae. Definite evidence of rotation was found ..." (A JOURNEY TO THE EARTH'S INTERIOR by Marshall B. Gardner, pp 52 & 53).

Moreover, we have the photographic evidence via telescope of our neighboring planets, Mars, Venus, Mercury, etc. indicating they are of the same makeup. Evidence presented by Gardner and others shows that the supposed polar ice caps are not really ice caps but the optical effects of clouds that almost continually cover the polar indentations and openings. Mark Harp states in regard to Mar's North Polar region, "Lowell made a particularly fascinating observation of the north polar opening when, for a short period, a portion of the usual cloud cover parted, thereby allowing beams of light from Mars' central sun to project beyond the orifice. 'Meanwhile an interesting phenomenon occurred in the cap on June 7, ...as I was watching the planet, I saw suddenly two points like stars flash out in the midst of the polar cap. Dazzlingly bright upon the duller white background of the snow, these stars shone for a few moments and then slowly disappeared. The seeing at the time was very good... But though no intelligence lay behind the action of these lights, they were none the less startling for being

Nature's own flashlights across one hundred millions of miles of space.” (NEXUS NEW TIMES, Vol. 2, No. 23, “A Case For the Hollow Earth Theory” by Mark Harp, p 37).

Marshall Gardner proves conclusively that Mars' polar areas are not ice caps, but evidence of a hollow planet. We present Mark Harp's comments as well as Gardner's research. “Included in his many observations concerning Mars, Gardner points out that besides the numerous reports of the Martian pole being very bright and making rapid size change, ‘...the light from the polar region of Mars is a direct illuminant from within the planet, because that light, seen at night, is yellow. Any other sort of light, a reflection from a snowy surface for instance, or a reflection from sand or mountain surfaces, would be white.’ On page 80A, Gardner displays eight excellent photographs of Mars recorded at the Yorkes Observatory and which show the ‘...so-called snow-cap projected beyond the planet's surface, which precludes all possibility of its being snow or ice.” In writing of the English astronomer J. Norman Lackyer's report to the Royal Astronomical Society of England: ‘The snow-zone was at times so bright that, like the crescent of the young moon, it appeared to project beyond the planet's limb. This effect of irradiation was frequently visible: on one occasion the snow-spot was observed to shine like a nebulous star when the planet itself was obscured by clouds...’ That luminosity is precisely what our own aurora borealis would look like if our planet was viewed from a great distance. And the light is the same in both cases.” (Ibid, p 38).

As for Venus, Mark Harp states, “As lame as the official government position is in postulating ice, snow or frozen carbon dioxide as composing the Martian poles, imagine their predicament in the case of Venus. By their own admission, the temperature on Venus is well in excess of 800 degrees Fahrenheit - quite a place to put an ice cap! Whether by choice or by chance, the Jet Propulsion Laboratory of the National Aeronautics and Space Administration released a few remarkable radar-generated photographs of Venus in early 1989. One of these close-up images, in which the cloud-piercing radar reveals with excellent clarity the north polar opening, boldly graced the cover of the April 1989 issue of Discover.” (Ibid, p 38).

Gardner's research also shows that comets are actually planets in their last stage of life, the disintegration phase; and that these

cometplanets are also hollow with a central sun and polar openings. "Hector MacPherson tells us in his book, "The Romance of Modern Astronomy" that the great comet of 1811, with a tail stretching for a hundred miles behind and fifteen million miles in breadth, had a nucleus that according to measurements by Hehschell was only 428 miles in diameter. The comet of Donati, detected from a Florence observatory in 1858, had a nucleus which 'shone with a brilliance equal to that of the Polar Star' and which was 630 miles in diameter. MacPherson also tells us how comets tend to break up into showers of meteors. They are 'not lasting' bodies but 'even in the short period of man's life comets have been seen to break up and disappear.' Surely that fact coupled with the size of the average nucleus shows us that a comet is in very truth the last state of a planet after it had been broken up, and before its last vestige - the central sun - in its turn is broken into fragments." (A JOURNEY TO THE EARTH'S INTERIOR by Marshall B. Gardner, pp 63-64).

Gardner in addition presents a picture which is a photograph of a drawing made of Donati's Comet as seen from the Cambridge Observatory on October 1, 1853. Concerning this drawing Gardner comments, "The central nucleus is very plainly seen, surrounded by a sphere of glowing gases, and enclosed by an outer envelope. The comet is passing through an area of conflicting forces, and this, and perhaps the excessive heat of the body has caused the great split which extends through the envelope to the central sun itself. A comet is simply a planet which is disintegrating, and this photograph shows us the disintegration taking place, and just far enough advanced so that we can see the inner structure of the planet. And that structure is precisely what our theory says is the actual structure of all planets, our earth included... And let (the reader) remember that this picture was not made up to support our theory, for it was made many years before our theory was promulgated." (Ibid, p 62A).

As to the planet closet to the sun, Mercury, Mark Harp presents an interesting quote from page 22 of the March-April 1992 Final Frontier: "Temperatures that climb as high as 800 degrees Fahrenheit... Researchers at the California Institute of Technology in Pasadena have identified what they believe is a water ice-cap more than 180 mile in diameter on Mercury's north pole... The researchers saw a bright area at the north pole... 'We were amazed.'" (NEXUS NEW TIMES, Vol.

2, No. 23, "A Case For the Hollow Earth Theory" by Mark Harp, pp 37-38).

As to the Earth's polar openings, Mark Harp states, "Based on the nearly constant merger of warm interior air with very cold exterior polar air, the polar openings are almost always covered by a thick cloud layer. This explains why, when viewed from satellites, the openings look just as they would if there actually were the mythical "polar ice caps" which government policy claims are at the Earth's extremities." (Ibid, p 36).

Harp's statement is backed up by findings in the far North by explorers who often see a bluish-white haze or low cloud cover. In fact even the movie, "Island At the Top of the World" brings out the constant cloud cover that "never moves" thus hiding the "island" at the top of the world (the polar region). Hence the polar openings are not readily seen from space.

As for the size of the polar openings: it was believed by Gardner and several other hollow Earth researchers (some even today) that the Earth's polar openings are about 1400 miles across with a 600 mile diameter sun in the interior and a thick shell of 800 miles thick. More conservative estimates of the polar openings by Jan Lamprecht and others (including this author) put the estimate at closer to only a few hundred miles across - say anywhere from 400 miles at the least to 800 miles at the maximum. Both the inner sun and the shell could be slightly smaller than Gardner's estimates.

THE POLAR EXPLORERS' DISCOVERIES

The reader may doubt, in spite of the foregoing evidence, such polar openings exist and that our planet (and all planets) are hollow. If the hollow Earth does not exist then one has to come up with another reasonable explanation for what polar explorers have found.

To date, no one has.

Remember, we have been told via academia that the polar regions are a vast sea of ice, the weather is frigid over the entire area, impossible for life as we know it to exist there. But is this entirely true?

According to encyclopedic sources the temperatures on the pack ice in Antarctica is usually below zero. (Temperature extremes range from 126.9 degrees below zero for a record winter low to a summer high of

5.5 degrees above zero). Temperatures in the Arctic region are often in the 70s to 80s below zero.

Temperature extremes in the North Polar regions are greatest over land (Siberia, Alaska, Canada). Temperatures for summer highs may be as much as 90 degrees or so, while low extremes are in the 80s below zero. The islands such as in the Canadian Arctic and North Atlantic Arctic are less extreme averaging for Lady Franklin Bay 37° above zero in July and -39° in February, while Spitsburgen averages 40° above zero in July and -2° in December. Oddly, no temperatures are available for the far north pack ice except for pack ice south of the 80° N. latitude. Most of the above islands in the Arctic are below this latitude.

With the above in mind, consider what has been discovered by explorers who dared to go beyond the 80° N. latitude in their quest for the North Pole.

First of all it has been noted by explorers in crossing Greenland or navigating along its coasts that animal life is more abundant in the northern parts where the land is more fertile and there is a greater vegetation cover. Generally, conditions are more harsh to the south but less in the north. For example, Gardner reports, "On the Greenland expedition - which was quite successful, ...he found evidence that while the lower part of Greenland was covered with an immense ice dome, rising to approximately 8,000 feet above sealevel, there was every evidence of fertility and warmth further north and a more open sea along the coast of Greenland as the party skirted it to the north in the small boats which they had carried overland with them." (A JOURNEY TO THE EARTH-S INTERIOR by Marshall Gardner, p 167).

At about 80° North latitude, General A. W. Greely, who explored the Arctic for 3 years (1881-1883) reports a great number of insects (bees, butterflies, etc.); several species of bird including a kind of Snipe never reported before. Animal life was plentiful including anything from ducks to Musk-oxen. Gardner states, "The temperature was as high as 50 degrees Fahrenheit, and never went below 47 degrees. Greely himself states that his surroundings were "marked by luxuriant vegetation of grass, sorrel, poppies, and other plants. Some specimens of the sorrel in this locality must have been eight to ten inches in height, and they grew in such quantities that we plucked them by the handful." (As quoted in A JOURNEY TO THE EARTH'S INTERIOR, P 144)

Several young hare were also seen as well as were several unknown species of flowers were noted growing in this area. "At the junction of Lake Hazen and Ruggles River, the air was so balmy, the sky so blue - flecked with true cumulus clouds so rare in the Arctic, and the poppies and other flowers so gaily blooming that Greely said he could well imagine himself in the 'roaring forties' instead of in this high latitude - eight degrees from the pole." Ibid, p 144).

That's 82° North latitude!

Greely discovered that the temperature of the air-currents (when the wind blew from the North), the water-currents, and even the temperature of the earth itself was warmer in the far north of Greenland than further South. Generally when the wind blew from the North the temperature rose; when it blew from the South, the temperature dropped.

More open seas were encountered to the north. For example, Mark Harp reports, "Arctic explorers ... were amazed to eventually find further advancement thwarted by the gradual encroachment of an open polar sea." Mark quotes the Ship's Surgeon, Dr. Elisha Kent Kane for the Advance and Rescue as writing, "It is impossible in reviewing the facts which connect themselves with this discovery - melted snow upon the rocks, the crowds of marine birds, the limited but still advancing vegetable life, the rise of the thermometer in the water - not to be struck by their bearing on the question of a milder climate near the pole. To refer them all to the modification of temperature induced by the proximity of open water is only to change the form of the question; for it leaves the inquiry unsatisfied: what is the cause of the open water?" This is at the 82nd parallel.

Mark Harp goes on to present the discoveries of a Russian explorer and of Admiral Byrd. "About 130 years later we have these remarks from the Russian explorer Vladimir Snegirev in his 1985 On Skis to the North Pole: 'On May 9 they crossed the 86th parallel... It was a strange thing indeed: you might have thought that as they approached the Pole the ice would become thicker, stronger, more solid, but in reality it was just the other way around. The closer they came to their goal, the more often they encountered open water...'"

He then comments on Byrd. "Writing about Admiral Richard Byrd's first journey to Antarctica in Beyond the Barrier, Eugene Rodgers records the extraordinary effect that a wind persisting from the

pole has: "Temperature swings were so violent that, only three days after the record low, the reading rose to 15 above. "That makes a range of 87 degrees - as much as the annual range over most of the eastern U.S...(NEXUS NEW TIMES, Vol. 2, No. 23, Dec./Jan., 1994-95, "A Case For the Hollow Earth Theory" by Mark Harp, pp 38-39).

Fridtjof Nansen was another explorer of the Arctic who discovered warmer conditions than expected. Nansen records some rather remarkable discoveries in his Spring expedition to an area between 82° and 85.5° North latitude. Gardner states that Nansen "had sunshiny, mild and balmy weather. On April 16th, in fact, the sun scorched quite unpleasantly. The tent was pitched in broiling sun, and for days after the atmosphere was equable and stagnant." (A JOURNEY TO THE EARTH'S INTERIOR by Marshall B. Gardner, pp 180-181).

During this time period Nansen came across several fox tracks. He asked, "What in the world was the fox doing up here?" Other animals such as bear, Musk-oxen, etc. were also seen traveling north.

Returning to the subject of mild weather: On May 4th Nansen again comments on the mild weather. Gardner reports: "One night, he says, he could hardly sleep for heat. In the day time he can lie in the tent basking in the heat from the sun. 'Last night,' runs another entry, 'it was almost too warm to sleep.'" (Ibid, p 182).

Considering all the findings discussed here - we condense them all into several important points that prove something very strange exists in the polar regions. Considering only the North Polar regions (though similar conditions exist at the South Pole), we make these points:

1. All explorers, Greely, Nansen, Nordenskiöld, Cook, Peary, Byrd, and others, report that warmer temperatures generally rise as a result of a wind blowing from the north while a wind from the south brings colder weather.
2. Open seas "as far as the eye can see horizon to horizon" are encountered to the far north. In fact, travel by sledge or ski is impeded and even thwarted due to open seas making further travel in that manner impossible.
3. Icebergs when "taste-tested" are found to be of fresh water. Where does the fresh water come from?
4. Animals (fox, bear, musk-oxen, hare, etc.) and especially several species of birds are found to travel to the north in areas above

the 80° North latitude at the onset of winter. These animals are often found to be fatter and in better condition than animals further south.

5. Lush vegetation including unknown species are seen in the far north - even increasing evidence of such vegetation as one travels further north above the 80th parallel.

6. Pollen, branches, whole trees, driftwood, pebbles and sand etc. are found coming to shore from the north where supposedly these should not exist.

7. All explorers have found that their compasses (and magnetometers) have behaved in an erratic way. Compass needles would point one way then another and in some instances the needle would dip down towards the ground.

8. Peculiar displays of polar lights, the Arctic's aurora borealis and the Antarctic's aurora australis are witnessed by explorers to these polar regions. These Earth auroras are totally silent, non magnetic, and always exhibit movement and generally rapid change.

On this last point, if the aurora is caused by a perpetual flow of electrons from the sun then why are auroral displays sometimes present and sometimes not? The aurora is supposedly the result of particles bombarding the Earth's atmosphere from the sun. Hydrogen is strongly present in these particles yet spectroscopy analysis shows very little hydrogen in the auroral light.

MODERN SCIENTISTS CONFIRM HOLLOW EARTH THEORY

More than likely the Earth's auroras are a result of light from the inner sun of the Earth. Mainstream scientists have always ridiculed the idea of an inner sun. A few short years ago our scientists were telling us the Earth was a solid object. Others said it had a molten core. Substantial evidence has been unearthed (excuse the pun) that proves this not to be the case. In fact, now scientists are admitting to a "planet within a planet" and that this inner planet is "spinning freely" and faster than the Earth itself. "Dr. Xiaodong Song and Dr. Paul Richards, seismologists at Columbia University's Lamont-Doherty Earth Observatory in Palisades N.J. have discovered that "the earth's core is spinning freely and slightly faster than the rest of

the planet, making it virtually a planet within a planet.’ Another team of scientists have independently reached the same finding which have been submitted to the journal, *Science*. University of California at Berkley geophysicist Raymond Jeanloz said that he and his Harvard colleagues were ‘totally unaware that they [Doctors Song and Richards] were working on this until a few months ago...’ According to the scientists the ‘moon size’ inner core is moving fast enough to lap the surface once every 400 years or so...(From: “The Earth’s Inner Core Spins Faster Than The Rest of Our Planet” published in the *San Francisco Chronicle*, *The New York Times*, *The Los Angeles Times*, and *The Rocky Mountain Times*, July 18, 1996 as quoted in *THE HOLLOW EARTH INSIDER*, Vol. III, No. 6, “Scientists Find Inner Sun!”, p 1).

“Planet within a planet” - “spinning freely” is another way of saying inner sun without actually admitting to it. Admitting to the existence of an actual inner sun is not politically correct and after all the deepest secret on Earth must be closely guarded.

Add to the above, another set of establishment scientists are puzzled by recent findings concerning the Earth’s interior. Reported in an Associated Press story, “Studies: Earth Has Anti-Oceans, Anti-Continents Layers” by Lee Siegel, which says these features are “sandwiched by (the) core and mantle” show that “the boundary between Earth’s molten-iron core and the underlying rock mantle may be an upside-down version of the planet’s surface...” This is why they are called “anti-oceans” and “anti-continents” according to Technology geophysicist Brad Hager from California’s Institute of Technology.

Confirmation of these findings come from a report put out by Raymond Jeanloz and Thorn Lay published in the May, 1993 *Scientific American* stating there is a “D” layer made up of continents, mountains, and valleys. Dennis Crenshaw tells us, “Doctors Jeanloz’ and Lay’s feature article, The Core-Mantle Boundary is required reading for anyone interested in our earth’s interior...

“Dr. Jeanloz is a professor of geology and geophysics at the University of California, Berkeley. Lay is professor of Earth Sciences at the University of California, Santa Cruz, California.

“Using ‘technological breakthroughs of the eighties’ scientists were able ‘for the first time to collect and process enough data to derive three dimensional images of the earth’s interior.’

“Their conclusions: ‘the core-mantle region (the ‘D’ Layer) may actually be the most geologically active zone of the earth... In fact, the physical changes across the interface between the core and the mantle are more pronounced than are those across the planetary surface separating air and rock.’

“In other words they are seeing, through their expensive equipment, the same mountains and valleys making up the interior continents that Admiral Richard E. Byrd saw with his own eyeballs during his expeditions. Unfortunately the government ordered the Admiral not to divulge what he knew.” (THE HOLLOW EARTH INSIDER, Vol. I, No. 5., May-June, 1995, “Scientists Report Confirms Interior Lands,” p 2).

Regardless of how much information is presented on the subject of the existence of the inner realm of our Earth, diehard skeptics prevail due to a lifetime of indoctrination via the public (meaning government funded and controlled) schools at all levels - grade-school through college, etc. Evidence for the existence of the Hollow Earth with its inner sun and polar openings (continually shrouded under a misty cloud cover) is kept hidden, camouflaged, and/or falsified by Officialdom and Academia under the watchful Illuminati “Eye.”

This skepticism is encouraged and those who tend to believe in Hollow Earth ideas are fed disinformation that is faulty, so they - the believers, can be discredited along with the faulty disinformation.

But there are those who once thought the Hollow Earth theory ridiculous and false, but were at least open-minded enough to investigate further and because of what they themselves discovered, ended up becoming believers in the Hollow Earth theory. One such notable person was the author of the Flying Saucer Story, Brinsley Le Poer Trench who was the Earl of Clancarty. As he explains in the above named book: “...A theory that purports to have been advanced seriously by a few writers on the flying saucer subject is the claim that saucers may come from the interior of the earth!

“...It’s interesting how those not mentally equipped to deal with the unconscious or alternate brain lobes, always have a psychological need to invent something ‘real’ that exists in an ‘interior.’ The fact that we already know the conditions making up the interior of our earth makes no difference.

“Once again. In unison, if you please! The core is a molten generator, the seat of powerful, shifting magnetic fields extending nearly to the Earth’s surface... Sometimes it’s all but impossible to stay alive on the surface, the earth beneath is so turbulent. Obviously then, a race of highly advanced technologists would be obliged to stabilize both topside and core before venturing downward to set up permanent housekeeping. So that’s that!” (pp 119-120).

Trench seemed to be very close-minded, but not as much as some. As he learned more of the subject his understanding increased; he began to change his views, somewhat as this statement in the introduction to his book, “The Sky People,” illustrates:

“Understanding is a gradual process. It cannot be forced, but far more people today all over the world than is generally realized, have got wider horizons and greater acceptance levels than hitherto. By greater acceptance levels I do not mean that they are more gullible. Far from it. Although there are still scientists with dogmatic crystallized views among us, there are also many others with wider and more open ones. An acceptance level is the level at which concepts, views and data, can be allowed to flow into your mind without being rejected at the outset as being impossible. It does not necessarily mean you accept the facts or concepts, coming to you as total truth, but that you are prepared to give them house room in your mind...” p 8 as quoted in THE HOLLOW EARTH IN-FLDER, Vol. III, No. 3, “Brinsley Le Poer Trench: The Open-minded Skeptic,” pp 2-3).

While the Hollow Earth theory went against everything he ever believed, he still researched the possibility it might exist. At the same time he had the humility to admit that previously he had been wrong. He presented his findings in his book, “Secret of the Ages” in which he said in his introduction, “...Now it must be admitted that in one of my earlier books scorn was poured on the hollow earth theory then believed in by a minority of ufologists. You see, I had been educated along with the millions of other people to believe that the earth had a liquid molten core. This is no longer accepted scientific thinking. Once this fact became known to me, I read and researched deeply into this fascinating subject, and came to the conclusion that the earth was really hollow.

“It always takes courage to amend your views, especially when they have been expressed publicly in print. We should all be adaptable to

new ideas, and if the evidence is there, not be afraid to bring it forward, even if it runs contrary to what you have previously written.

“The contents of this book do not contradict anything in my previous ones, with the above exception. I still firmly consider that some of the UFOs come from other worlds in our physical universe and some from invisible ones, in another order of matter too. Some too, may come from bases under the sea...” (“Secret of the Ages: UFO’s From Inside Earth” (1974), p vii, as quoted in THEI, Vol. III, No. 3, P 3).

Brinsley Le Poer Trench did a well researched, well documented study of the hollow Earth as others have done before and since. He says in his closing remarks of this study, “Please ponder over whether our natural spaceship, the planet Earth, is hollow and inhabited. I have given you proof that it is. If the answer to these questions in your mind is in the affirmative, then this must surely be the Secret of the Ages.” (p 216, Ibid).

But the effort by the Secret Societies of the Serpent through their control of government has still continued to do whatever possible to keep this “Secret of the Ages” well hidden.

For example, Captain Cook had seen and photographed Bradley Land (strange land that along with Crocker Land are not on any official map), yet the original plates for these photographs at the Library of Congress are missing. Jan Lamprecht asks, “...Did Military Officials go to the Library of Congress to remove these? Who could possibly have the authority to go to the Library of Congress to remove those originals...? Or was this sanctioned by the U.S. Government itself?” (HOLLOW PLANETS by Jan Lamprecht, p 488).

Other photos concerning the polar regions have been doctored (as with the NASA-ESSA-7 composite photo mentioned earlier) or omitted. In some cases requested photos of the polar regions have come back from NASA with the area in question (that would contain evidence of a polar indentation or opening, etc.) was cropped off! This happened more than once. Is our government hiding something; some “Secret of the Ages” at the poles?

There is a long history of government interest in the polar regions and in the hollow Earth theory. It started far back when President John Quincy Adams commissioned a Navy expedition to locate entrances

through the Earth's crust to its interior realm. This was the first American Sea Quest. The Smithsonian Institute was created to house the Sea Quest's Hollow Earth artifacts. This is a little known fact that will not be officially or publicly acknowledged.

Consider this: No matter how much Officialdom and Academia insist that the Hollow Earth is fiction the facts remain. The evidence exists (no matter how much it is covered up or distorted with disinformation) strongly suggesting it's reality. If it is fiction then someone forgot to tell the Public Librarians for Dr. Raymond Bernard's book, "The Hollow Earth" is found in the Hard Science section or 551.11.

Collaborating information to the above was reported by Michael Cohen of Bronx, New York and reported in Fate Magazine, August, 1972. "...While doing some research on ancient maps at the American Geographical Society in New York City I found several unusual books listed in the card catalog: Symmes' Theory of Concentric Spheres by Americcus Symmes (1878), The Phantom of the Poles by William Reed (1906), and A Journey to the Earth's Interior by Marshall B. Gardner (1913)...

"At first I was surprised by this material because I know that the American Geographical Society's library contains no works of fiction. I was even more surprised when I showed photostats from these books to geology and geography professors and was told that the diagrams of the hollow earth were accurate.

"Becoming more curious I checked the science room of the New York Public Library at 42nd Street, a reference center which contains one of the largest collections of scientific books outside the Library of Congress. In the card catalog I found the three books mentioned above plus a forth: The Hollow Earth by Raymond Bernard, Ph.D. (1964). Dr. Bernard claimed that the flying saucers were coming from the Earth's interior through the holes in the Arctic and Antarctic. Although this book may sound like science fiction it must be remembered that books of fiction are not filed in this reference room..." (Michael Cohen as quoted in THE HOLLOW Earth insider, Vol. II, No. 1, "In and Out of the Hollow Earth", pp 7 & 8).

So there you have it - or at least the gist of it for an incredible amount of evidence has been gathered over the years concerning the Hollow Earth. (We have not even touched on the Nazi-German

explorations of Antarctica and what they discovered, etc.). We have merely skipped a stone of inquiry across the hidden lake of secret information on the subject.

CHAPTER 8

THE COSMIC CONFLICT REVISITED

"Human history and culture are permeated and surrounded by longstanding traditions, folk-beliefs, and purported experiences of encounters, interactions, and conflicts with 'others.' These others are not human beings, as we would use the term, and do not always conform to those controlling conditions which we tend to think of as 'natural law,' or as more recently defined, 'the laws of physics.'

"These 'beings,' seemingly existing at the periphery of our awareness of our reality, have gone by a variety of names: djinn, ifrits, fairies, elves, trolls, goblins, vampires, incubi... and more recently, as 'little gray aliens,' 'reptoids' or reptilian humanoids, hairy humanoids, 'nordics,' and so on... A close examination of folklore, mythical, and historical accounts reveal that not only are all such forms inter-related in some way, but they have their origin in an aspect of reality which has been in large part ignored or dismissed as fantasy..."

Wm. Michael Mott

Now that the reader has at least a basic acquaintance with the true nature of the Earth, we return once again to our underlying premise: the ultimate cosmic conflict between Good and Evil. With all the foregoing in mind, we probe deeper into this coming cosmic conflict.

As recounted in Saint John's Apocalypse 12: 7-9: **"And there was a great battle in heaven, Michael and his angels fought with the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels; And they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, who is called the devil and satan, who seduceth the whole world, and he was cast into the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him."**

Thus the Dragon, the ancient Serpent was cast into the Earth; that is, the nether regions deep within the Earth's crust. The evil Castdown Sons of Perdition, the Serpent race dwells within cavern regions indicated by Psalm 74:20 where we find: **"Have respect unto the**

covenant, for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.”

There can be no doubt as to the existence of pre-Adamic races that dwell within the Earth for in Apocalypse 5:13 we find, **“And every creature (race or people) which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea...”** That this verse is speaking of a race or races of men rather than simply animals, this verse also states, **“No man in heaven, in earth, neither under the earth was able to open the book, nor look thereon.”**

In Phillipians 2:10 we read, **“That at the name of Jesus every knee shall bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth.”** As applied to the dwellers of the deep, Reverend Kirk, who has claimed to have studied extensively some denizens of the deep says, “They are believed to have nobles and a system of law, but do not display visible religious worship, love, or dedication to God the Blessed Creator of all things. They vanish when His name is called upon, or the name of Jesus is invoked, as all among them that dwell above or inside the Earth bow either willingly or by force (as in Phillipians 2, verse 10), and are rendered powerless at the instant they hear the Holy Name.” (As quoted in CAVERNS, CAULDRONS, AND CONCEALED CREATURES by William Michael Mott, p 38).

THE SERPENT RACE

The Serpent Race which dwells beneath the Earth is actually a mutated race in several atrophied forms. The Serpent in the Garden of Eden was not a snake but one of these two-legged creatures, a form of mutated Serpent being with intelligence and reasoning powers. Anna Catherine Emmerich’s description of the Serpent bears this out: “It was slender and glossy, and it looked as if it had no bones. It walked upright on its short hind feet, its pointed tail trailing on the ground. Near the head, which was round with a face exceedingly shrewd, it had little short paws, and its wily tongue was ever in motion. The color of the neck, breast, and under part of the body was pale yellow, and down the back it was a mottled brown very much the same as an eel. It was about as tall as a child of ten years. It was constantly around Eve, and so coaxing and intelligent, so nimble and supple that she took great delight

in it. But to me there was something horrible about it.” (THE LIFE OF JESUS CHRIST AND BIBLICAL REVELATIONS From the Visions of the Ven. Anne Catherine Emmerich as recorded by Clemens Brentano, Vol. 1, p 11).

This description could very well fit one of the various forms of reptilian aliens seen by UFO witnesses.

As for the Serpent Race’s domain - it is mainly underground. The crust of the Earth down to nearly 50 miles or more is like a sponge filled with caverns and tunnels, some natural others made by these deep dwellers. It is here in these caverns that these denizens of the deep dwell and carry out their exploits against humanity on the surface.

The Serpent race includes a number of forms as indicated in our “Fortean” chapter and includes such things as theropods, saurians, and a number of winged forms. (Winged dragon forms are still another mutated serpentine form that dwells within the deep caverns). As strange as it may seem, all these parasitical “dragons” or humanoid reptilian “serpents” are involved in the war against mankind, to destroy Adam’s race on this Earth. Further insight into this ancient conflict is given by Mr. Mott, who has done considerable research on this. “It should be noted that the ‘Serpent = ‘ Satan, Lucifer - did not ‘go on his belly in the dust’ until after the events which led to the Fall of Mankind, but walked upright, coming and going in humanoid, bipedal fashion. The Torah and the New Testament both refer specifically to Satan as ‘that old dragon, the devil,’ ‘the serpent,’ and so forth. This begs the obvious question of a prehuman yet terrestrial race or form, of such antiquity as to have been originally of theropod, or bipedal saurian, derivation. Satan (‘The Adversary’) was lord over the Nefilim (literally ‘Those Who Fell From the Heavens,’) who were generally regarded as fallen angels/demons and the losers of a cosmic war, and who were also said to be ‘in the earth.’” (CAVERNS, CAULDRONS AND CONCEALED CREATURES by William Michael Mott, p 39).

This netherworld of the fallen angels with its strange creatures (trolls, orcs, etc.); the stuff of mythology, legend, and folklore is not so much of fiction as we have been led to believe. This underworld of folklore and legend has been written of by several authors including George MacDonald (The Princess and the Goblin - 1880s); J.R.R. Tolkien (The Lord of the Rings, etc. - now made into a movie); A. Merritt (The Face in the Abyss); H.R. Lovecraft (Earth Pickman’s

Model - 1939); Robert E. Howard (Short stories for *Weird Tales* - 1931-32); and Edgar Rice Burroughs (*At Earth's Core* - 1914) to name just a few.

Fictional accounts and true accounts often overlap or are confused causing a distortion and obscuration of such events. True accounts of the Netherworld are often handed down in stories which are sometimes added to, subtracted from, or distorted in the telling and become folklore and legend, etc. So-called fiction writers often drew from such stories and also from scientific ideas of the day and even religion.

Subterranean accounts are moreover from ancient traditions; writings such as found in the accounts of Gilgamesh and in ancient Hebrew sources (which found their way into Sacred Scripture). Ancient accounts also found their way into the lore of American Indian tribes as well. All tell of an advanced Serpent Race called by various names: Nagas, Nefilim, Dragon Kings, etc. as well as the Elder Race in the form of Sasquatch or Bigfoot types etc., living in the underworld and preying upon and exploiting the human race upon this planet's surface.

All these varied accounts, stories, legends, etc., which are voluminous, are surprisingly consistent in their descriptions of the underworld, their inhabitants, and the activities that take place there or are carried out on unsuspecting surface dwellers in the world above.

William Michael Mott has put together 12 points in his book which we have been quoting from. We present them here.

1. They are more or less reptilian, sometimes mostly human, sometimes very scaly indeed. Others, perhaps the result of liaison or gene-mixing with surface humans, are described as "fair," "Nordic," or "Aryan." The true origins or identity of the latter are generally betrayed by some inherent flaw of form or behavior.

2. They are telepathic, hypnotic, or possessed of other "superior" mental powers.

3. They can create "glamour" or illusion, either as faeries, or as shapeshifters.

4. They possess superior technologies, including cloning and genetic engineering, in some instances manufacturing artificial lifeforms to do their bidding. Some of their servants are often humanoid and hairy, others are scaled or even winged, most are bipedal and anthropomorphic. They possess the secret of immortality, or the

formula for extreme longevity. (Author's Note: Immortality spoken of here no doubt, is a relative immortality aided by the fact of a controlled environment and a stronger force field in the deeper depths - D.S.). Some possess the power of flight as well, via either aircraft or by self-propelled means.

5. They are interested in human reproduction and interbreeding, or in reproduction in general. Reproductive survival seems to be essential to their agenda in nearly any given scenario.

They need human flesh, or blood, or reproductive materials.

6. They are more often than not the enemies of mankind.

7. They do not like the light of the exterior sun. As a general rule, they cannot survive for long, or sometimes at all, in the surface world.

8. They are banished, exiled, imprisoned, lost, or in hiding from the surface world, or from the sun.

9. They are secretive about their entrances and their treasures or knowledge, as well as their true nature or identity.

10. They influence human events or circumstances whenever it suits their purpose, or appeals to their whims.

11. They have surface humans in their employ, through priesthoods, cults, or secret societies.

12. And not touched upon thus far, but prevalent in most underworld traditions, is the strange fact that they are often accompanied by unpleasant or noxious odors, described as "sulphur and brimstone," "sulphurous," OR "like rotten eggs." This is the smell of hydrogen sulfide, a very real chemical compound which is found in great quantities deep within the Earth.

One now can begin to see the connections that exist between modern accounts of UFOs and their occupants plus Bigfoot, Chupacabras, and the winged weirdies such as Mothman, etc. We can also see the connection to Secret Societies and the demons of old. This Netherworld reality with its deep dwelling demonic entities is evidenced by the following: "Stories of encounters with sub terrestrials stretch from antiquity to the present day. Glimpses into a vast subterranean biosphere with a great diversity among species, largely protected or hidden from the surface-dwelling human race, have been recorded time and again. Apparently the 'deep dwellers' of our planet vary widely in size, temperament, and form, some extremely human in appearance, others scaled, hair-covered, or otherwise horrific."

(CAVERNS, CAULDRONS, AND CONCEALED CREATURES by William M. Mott, p 53).

The following quotes are even more specific:

“One of the categories of the underworld which is most commonly seen (but is of course never actually captured, and scarcely ever caught on film, before mysteriously ‘vanishing’) is the hairy humanoid type, which comes in a variety of sizes, shapes, and dispositions. Often these beings, along with UFO-nauts, ‘Men in Black,’ ‘El Chupacabras,’ and many other strange characters, are announced or accompanied by a foul sulphurous stench, or an ammonia-like odor, perhaps further evidence of their subterranean origins (an odious characteristic they share with the demons of old.) Current fields of thought surrounding the nature of these creatures vary widely, from proponents of a ‘natural primate’ or hominid theory, to a wide-eyed extreme of a ‘paranormal, elemental (spirit), or benevolent space-brother’ mentality. The problem with both extremes is that they both may have circumstantial or anecdotal evidence to support them, but entire reams of evidence are often downplayed, ignored, or scoffed at with an almost rabid spite. The evidence as to the true nature of these creatures actually exists within most folklore and mythic traditions of the world, and their origin - the place from which they come and to which they return - is definitely subterranean, as can ... be shown.” (Ibid, pp 54-55).

“How can a creature (as has been reported) both ‘have hair,’ yet ‘sound like a drum’ when struck (or shot, for that matter), and escape unharmed? Why the almost methodical and indeed selective nature of the animal mutilations? Sometimes only blood was taken; other times, specific organs like livers would be missing. It should be noted that blood and the ‘meaty organs’ were the very items offered to the dark gods of antiquity, in the ancient Middle East and even in PreColumbian America. The description of El Chupacabras is very reminiscent of that of the Sumerian Utukku, or even of the Gala, and of the Egyptian Ushabtiu, designated as ‘artificial’ life-forms (yet no less alive) created to do the bidding of the lords of the underworld.. .

“The Utukku are reptilian in aspect, vaguely humanoid, and slightly ‘winged,’ just like El Chupacabras. Again we are reminded of the chimerical, genetic hybrids mentioned in the books of Enoch, which were created by the Nefilim (the Sumerian Annunaki and Igigi) before the deluge, when they ‘sinned against birds, wild animals, reptiles, and

fish,' creating hybrid creatures to serve them. These monstrosities also terrorized mankind - as the people of Puerto Rico might verify! Perhaps, instead of 'looking skyward' for 'alien invaders,' we should start looking downward, for ancient parasites which are more or less native to our planet." (Ibid, p 20).

"'Mothman' of West Virginia, a tall, winged humanoid who haunted the region of Point Pleasant, particularly an old military storage area which had 'underground bunkers,' made mechanical, whirring sounds as it flew, and did not flap its wings at all. The now ubiquitous 'gray aliens' have been described as 'mechanical' in their motions, moving 'stiffly' or jerkily."

"Are all these 'creatures' simply different makes and models of 'utukku' or 'galatur?' Are they the 'golems' and the 'ushabtiu' of old, and are they completely mechanical and artificially intelligent or are they a melding of living genetics and non-living technology? Human beings are only now starting to create such technologies, but they do exist. What technology might be amassed through a simple cumulative process by an earlier, prehuman civilized species, with hundreds of thousands, or even millions of years of history behind it?

"...The New England region is also the location of the 'Morehedmoodus' area, near East Haddam, Connecticut; in this area the ground shakes and roars within, as if with 'underground tempests,' or as if titanic subterranean machinery is at work. This noisy and disconcerting phenomenon is known as the Moodus Noises,' and it has yet to be explained by mainstream science, government, or anyone else with a room full of Ph. D's. And of course, neither West Virginia nor New England are excessively far removed from another region which is famed for a distinctive 'cryptid,' 'demon,' or 'creature:' between both is the Pine Barrens region of New Jersey, home of the infamous "Jersey Devil." This creature not only shares some of the physical characteristic of El Chupacabras and Mothman, but in many accounts resembles the winged reptilian forms of the Sumerian utukku, a dragon, or a medieval cockatrice or basilisk.

"With their elusive dispositions, similar characteristics (among their 'group,' as well as with ancient forms), and nasty habit of collecting organs, blood, or genetic material - not to mention a general aversion to bright daylight or other bright lights, more often than not - the cryptid and 'monster' scenario is brought into sharper focus. This

multitude of beings is not from ‘elsewhere’ the odds for that are simply too great, given the variety of forms encountered, and taking into account the already-considerable genetic diversity that we know about which has sprung from the biosphere of the Earth ... No, they are coming and going at will from some place very near at hand, and the circumstantial evidence would seem to indicate that place to be the hidden bowels of our own planet.” (Ibid, p 21).

“One of the most commonly-reported manifestations of ‘alien invaders’ are the ‘ebe (extraterrestrial biological entities)’ type, commonly called the ‘grays.’ These beings are the variety most often reported in abduction accounts; and they are highly ectomorphic, with scrawny, underdeveloped limbs and bodies, oversized heads, and extraordinarily-large, black eyes (some abductees have reported these to be actually ‘reptilian’ or ‘birdlike’ eyes with slit pupils, the ‘blackness’ only a protective artificial film, like sunglasses). They are from three to five feet in height, averaging around four feet tall. Again, their very physiology gives away their origins, for large, protruding eyes, with large slit pupils and needing an artificial protective covering, would be hard to equate with a race which has mastered, and perhaps been genetically prepared for, interplanetary or interstellar travel. Outer Space is an extremely bright, radiation-filled environment. The type of eyes described are those of a creature which spends most of its time in the darkness, as they are designed for optimum light-reception; and the shaded coverings, for venturing out into the surface world, are really self-explanatory. Similarly, their bodies, small and easily-maneuverable through tight spaces, with small surface area and a minimum of body-weight, are ideal for an underground environment. Their method of locomotion, generally described as ‘shuffling,’ and ‘hips moving strangely’ or ‘sideways,’ is another indication that they have developed in a relatively cramped place or even one where tunnels are commonplace. They are often described as smelling ‘musty,’ ‘like a snake,’ or ‘like rotten eggs.’

“Other common themes emerge as well. The entities are described by their victims as ‘drone-like,’ ‘robotic,’ ‘clinical,’ and so forth, and are also described as ‘reptilian,’ ‘lizard-like,’ or as having reptilian, birdlike, or amphibian skin texture. In many instances the abduction experience moves to a ‘cavern city,’ ‘cavern world,’ or ‘underground base.’” (Excerpts, Ibid, pp 24-25).

UFO accounts and various folklore accounts parallel each other and is readily apparent from the accounts described. One more quote from Mott's well done research illustrates the point: "The 'grays' are identical to the order-following, human-abducting, drone-like GALATUR and Ushabtiu of the Sumerian and Egyptian underworld mythologies. In Shetland Island folklore, 'little men' who abducted people were sometimes referred to as the 'grey neighbors,' and the "grays" also bear a strong resemblance in head and torso structure to the cryptid "El Chupacabras." The methodical imps and djinn which served Satan and Shaitan come to mind as well, and of course Richard Shaver's 'dero' are similar, especially in their use of high technology. The 'Nordics,' sometimes seemingly the 'enemies' of the gray and reptoid type, are often reported as working side-by-side with them in the underground facilities or labs, which recalls the fact that some nagas were said to look, 'almost human,' as well as the mercurial dispositions of the aristocratic or 'Aryan' faeries, the light elves/de Danaan. Additionally, the apocryphal hybrid offspring of Nefilim and humans were described as having an extremely 'nordic' or Aryan appearance, as described in the Book of Lamech, and the Slavonic Book of Enoch, and were also said to have a reptilian patch of skin ('badge of priesthood') on their chests or elsewhere. In Celtic Welsh myth, the lord of the underworld of Annwn had a 'magical cauldron' which produced an endless supply of warriors for him...Was this an 'earth-mother, primal-womb' archetype, or was it instead synonymous with producing offspring through gene-splicing, the 'cauldron' actually a 'test-tube'?"

"The reptoids or lizard-men are familiar, as nagas, utukku, ammut, 'dragon kings,' goblins, trolls, and so on." (Ibid, p 26).

THE LARGER COSMIC PICTURE

If one can begin to see at this point, the larger cosmic picture come into focus, then he can begin to see that infernal forces made up of these mutated forms of the Serpent Race, the Elder Race, plus the genetic/technological artificially created life forms, are a definite reality. They are not fiction or myth. They are not the wild ramblings of a madman nor the imaginings of a story-teller. Real flesh and blood people from our surface world have had real physical encounters with

these demonic or demonic-dominated dwellers of the deep-down Netherworld.

The voluminous amount of data amassed by several researchers over the years show beyond doubt these beings and their ancient advanced technology exists. Moreover this well researched but littleknown information illustrates the connections to the ancient Secret Societies (the Brotherhood of the Snake presiding over the White and Black Brotherhoods, etc.). It is through these secret societies that the Sons of Perdition (who have crossbred with ancient atrophied and mutated races) and their minions described above, rule the surface world with its plan to set up a One World Government and its attendant One World Religion of the Anti-Christ.

Over the centuries and ages past, these Pre-duluvian races dominated by the fallen angels have achieved sufficient occult technology to create such a sub-surface world which has been discovered and added to by the military-industrial complex of the New World Order. (It should be noted here that these Serpent and Elder races under the fallen angels not only inhabit the bowels of this Earth but the subterranean recesses of other planets in this solar system as well - leading to a "devil-ruled universe" spoken of by Father Dickman at Necedah).

As we have already alluded to, one should begin to see that this Satanic nature has existed in this realm of the deep for a millennia; plus the connection to the Satanic ritual worship of Lucifer as practiced by certain cults and societies through the intervening time. Thus it is that many of the top leaders in almost all governments are Satanists, Masons, etc. who control the surface world in behalf of their Hidden Masters or "Secret Chiefs" of the underworld's "Shadow of Power." (Considerable number of researchers feel these subterranean races of the Netherworld are in the process of "taking over" the surface world. A few of these say that these "changelings" and shapeshifters are subtly replacing leaders, government officials, etc. as an insidious "fifth column." At any rate, they are masters of illusion).

Many of our government officials such as the Bush family, Dick Cheney, (and foreign dignitaries, such as Tony Blair of England) are Satanists belonging to a number of "Brotherhood" orders such as the Order of the Skull and Bones and the Order of the Rose (an offshoot of the Rosicrucians). In fact George Bush, Sr.'s CIA group is code-named

“The Black Rose.” Researcher, Wendy Wallace tells us, “The Cabalistic philosophy of the Thule Society and its obeisance to the Black Sun formed the impetus for the Third Reich under Hitler...” (THE FOUR HORSEMEN OF THE APOCALYPSE AND THE NEW WORLD CDRDER by Wendy Wallace, p 12).

Keep in mind it is this Thule Society is involved both in the keeping of “the secret of secrets,” the hollow Earth data; and the Nazi-created technologies and bio-genetics that was infiltrated into the American intelligence apparatus in the 1940’s.

Satan has worked through various Secret Societies to infiltrate Satanism and its conspired evil programs into all levels of government and society. Satanism has full control of the American corporate military-industrial complex. Clandestinely, Satanism has been present there for years. But with the coming of Colonel Michael Aquino of San Francisco, successful attempts were made to legitimize Satanism in the military and government circles. Get ready for a rather shocking revelation: “The Handbook For Chaplains of the United States Army inexplicably refers to Satanism as a ‘pro-life’ religion... The handbook even includes categories for Satanism and specific listings for the Church of Satan and its offshoot, the Temple Set...” (PARANOIA, Spring, 1997, Vol. 5, No. 1, “Satanism, The Illuminati and the Andromedans” by R. Roy Blake, p 40).

As to who Army Colonel Aquino is, Mr. Blake tells us, “Colonel Michael Aquino, in addition to being an Army expert in ‘psychological warfare,’ is associated with the Defense Intelligence Agency, the National Space Institute and, at one time at least, reported only to the Joint Chiefs. Incidentally, he is also a ‘high priest’ of the Temple of Set, a spin-off of the Church of Satan, and makes no bones about his satanic ‘religion.’ ” (Ibid, p 40).

Certain defectors from Aquino’s sect, the Temple Set, have revealed internal documents which disclose the fact that, “Included in the Temple’s membership are Commanders in the Navy’s elite SEALs, other military professional intelligence operatives, Hollywood movie-makers, other celebrities including politicians and entertainers, lawyers, and leaders in numerous secret societies from all over the world.” (Ibid, p 41).

The key players in the affairs of the surface world is always the elusive super-secret secret societies. One of these is of course, the

Illuminati founded by Adam Weisaupt in 1776 and financed by the Rothschilds. Much of the information put out about it is designed to be contradictory and evidently contains disinformation. (Notice disinformation is always a chief tool used in hiding the secrets of the evil forces).

As we have pointed out before, the Netherworld's "extraterrestrial alien," Serpent Race are the controllers. Mr. Blake also makes this connection. "Descriptions of certain types of aliens have distinct similarities with some of the evil entities that are found in occult literature, and are occasionally described as having interacted with secret societies through human history. The second largest satanic bestseller of all-time, The Necronomicon, describes an evil being known also as tafi. "eater of souls." One whistle-blowing and very frightened governmental insider, who claimed to be aware of a governmental-alien cooperation, talked about alien ships which conducted a 'harvest of souls.' " (Ibid, pp 42-43). (One is reminded of Dr. M.K. Jessup's research on missing people and vanishing planes, ships, and/or ship crews).

We point out this "interaction" is continuous and deliberate. Throughout history evil entities have been described as having supranatural powers and/or a highly advanced technology. These Satanists and "alien" evil entities have integrated themselves into the highest levels of government with such ease that it should cause more than just Christian Americans alarm and distress. The impact of this on American polices should be equally disconcerting if the extent of it was known by the average American.

CHAPTER 9

COVERT COSMIC CONNECTIONS

"Russia has some German scientists working on soundless airplanes. The Russians provide these scientists good homes, all the comforts, that is, so long as they produce."

Necedah Revelation. January 8, 1956.

"It is absurd to claim that the worlds surrounding us are large, uninhabited worlds and that the meaning of the universe lies just in our small, inhabited planet."

Jesuit Father Angelo Secchi, astronomer.(1818-1876).

"We are not authorized to exclude that on another star beings exist which are completely different from us."

-Cardinal Nikolaus Cusanus (1401-1464).

"On the basis of Scripture and on the basis of our knowledge of God's omnipotence, His wisdom being limitless, we must affirm that life on other planets is possible."

Monsignor Corrado Balducci, Vatican theologian. April, 2000

There are several aspects of this ongoing cosmic conflict that have connections showing a deeper, more intricate picture. A main underlying area yet to be fully explored, is the Nazis' incredible secret technology which had its genesis in ancient secret societies: the Thule Society, the Vril Society, the Society of the Black Sun, and various Masonic secret societies. This secret technology involves antigravity, electro-magnetic propulsion, discoid-type craft capable of space flight.

Furthermore, as has been noted already, the Grand Masters of the Learned Elders of Zion via the Brotherhood of the Snake, etc. control such technology and are in the final push for the set-up of a world dominion over this Earth. Counter to this are those groups, both

terrestrial and extra-terrestrial, who are fighting these anti-Christ forces. It appears there are friendly entities who also possess such secret advanced technology. It appears these two forces, one aligned with the Good - the other with the Evil, that are engaged in a decisive ongoing struggle that few realize is taking place all around them on this Earth. We examine this in detail here, starting with the Netherworld nexus of the Evil forces. But first a look at German history.

UNKNOWN GERMAN HISTORY

Before going into what took place with the Nazis and German technology at the end of World War II, we need to explain a few basic facts about Germany and some very little-known historical truths. At the heart of the Nazi programs of World War II is a very much unknown central truth concerning Adolph Hitler. History as presented by the dominant and controlled media projects an image of Hitler as a crazed madman who murdered six million Jews and wanted his new order of Nazi Socialism to conquer the world; an evil Antichrist that needed to be stopped at all costs.

On closer examination of both the pre-war Hitler and the wartime Hitler there appears to be two very different individuals even though similar in some respects. It is almost like there are TWO HITLERS! Could that have been the case? Take a look, if possible, at the Hitler of National Socialism during the prewar years and then the history of the Hitler of Nazism. Of course this history, for the most part, has been blacked-out but the truth can be suppressed for only so long. It will eventually surface, if only in bits and pieces.

Well, prepare for a shock! THERE WERE TWO HITLERS! That's right! This is not a misprint!

How could this be? This is not the only case - it's happened before in history. Though the reader may want to go into denial at this point, there is good cause to keep an open mind. While we have only anecdotal evidence and not direct evidence that this is so, nonetheless we do have evidence.

The primary evidence we have is what could be called revelational evidence as presented in the Necedah revelations that indicates there are two Hitlers: the original one with good intent - and one imposter

with evil intent. This in turn is documented by indirect historical evidence.

Heaven at Necedah exposed a great deal of the enemy's plan for world dominion and the various forces working for world control. The Grand Masters of World Zionism diabolical plans were written up as "international revelations" in a four volume work called "My Work With Necedah" by Henry Swan. In this international work this is given:

"Among the political refugees who are there (South America) and are very active is one Adolph Hitler, or rather one who played the part of Adolph Hitler from 1939 to 1945. He is now fat, blonde and has no mustache and no scar. It became necessary to have the real Adolph Hitler murdered in 1939 because he refused to cooperate with the One World yeggs, the International Jew Bankers. Adolph Hitler was a patriotic German who was trying to rebuild Germany as a world power, trying to help his people. He was tricked into cooperating with the Russians in the attack on Poland, and was then double crossed. He discovered the massacre of 40,000 Polish officers and members of the educated class in Poland. Hitler was blamed for that, but he was not guilty; and in fact was going to expose it as it was too ruthless for him to stomach. To prevent that exposure and also because he refused to cooperate in the plot to bomb the Vatican at Rome, he was murdered. His place was taken by a double, well fitted and schooled to play the part. He even had to have the shape of his nose changed and a scar put on his face by surgery to be able to play the part, and cooperated as a willing stooge to the Forces of the Devil until such time as he fled by submarine to Argentina. When the newspapers came out recently with headlines that Hitler was dead, they spoke the truth, at least in part; he is dead." (MY WORK WITH NECEDAH by Henry Swan, Vol. 3, pp 32 & 33).

Later in this volume, Henry Swan quotes a Necedah revelation that explicitly states, "They got rid of Hitler. They got rid of him and put in another Hitler, disguised him. Nobody knows what happened to the real Hitler. He's been gone a long time." (March 11, 1955).

This same revelation asks, "Why don't the people ask where the German is that disappeared into England? He knows the truth about Hitler. He wanted to come to the U.S. to spill the news. They stopped him."

Henry Swan's international work points out that Rabbi Joachim Prinz was one of the biggest leaders of the Serpent's Zionist Movement and was expelled from Germany for revolutionary activities. Mr. Swan then states, "He was the big boy directing Hitler No. 2. He promoted the persecution of the little Jew in Germany to cover up the activities and what Talmudic Zionism was really trying to do. The members of the Serpent have ever been willing to sacrifice their own people if they feel they can gain anything by it. To them the blood and suffering of a few million of their own people means not a thing." (Ibid, p 196) .

Later on in the chapter "International Revelations Coded - December 19, 1952" this was given: "Russia doubled-crossed Germany, and then after the split with Germany, England triplecrossed Russia on the Suez proposition.

"Germany found out it was being double crossed by Russia and it was through some of this that the real Adolph Hitler had to be disposed of and the double for Adolph installed in his place. The real Adolph was too honest and patriotic and after England's double cross refused to follow instructions of those who are behind all governments." (Ibid, p 225).

On November 23, 1955 this was given in these international revelations: "England, France, Russia, Poland, Germany, Israel and the United States of America are now all under the control of the International Jew Bankers.

"Hitler was blamed for many of the atrocities that were done by Stalin's cutthroats.

"Himmler of Germany was with the Zionist Jews." (Ibid, p 189).

There has been corroborating evidence that the true Hitler was as Heaven's revelation said, a patriotic German wishing to rebuild his country. In fact, there is voluminous information regarding this fact, but it has been buried under an avalanche distortions and lies. There is also evidence that German National Socialism was a far cry from the Nazism of the false Hitler. Also the true Hitler was a far cry from the madman mentality that emerged in the false Hitler of the war years. There have been several works written about the true Hitler that draw from very direct credible facts. One such work is that of Heinz A. Heinz who took details supplied firsthand by friends and helpers who not only knew Hitler well but worked with and supported him.

A totally different picture of Hitler emerges. Adolph Hitler began the National Socialist Party which was to combat the Communist International Socialism. German National Socialism came to power through one of the most peaceful revolutions in all history in 1933, a fact not really recognized or acknowledged by the official media.

It should be noted there is a big difference between German National Socialism and Marxist International Socialism. The two socialisms are worlds apart. The difference between the two are as follows:

1. German National Socialism is national in aim, scope, and limit. Marxist International Socialism is international in aim and scope, and is without boundaries of race or land. (It is a perfect description of Zionist Communism).

2. German National Socialism is set up by the wish of the people whereas Marxist International Socialism is set up by those who organize and propagate it. It is imposed upon nations against the will of the people. [Author's Note: Think of all the nations enslaved under Communism).

3. German National Socialism draws all sections of a nation together in one united effort. Marxist International Socialism initiates class wars and deliberately takes advantages of divisions. It causes the fragmentation of society.

4. German National Socialism is directed by the country's nationals for the benefit of all. Marxist socialism is an instrument of the Zionist International Jews (not to be confused with the Orthodox Jews who have no part of it).

5. In German National Socialism, the leader truly gives of himself and makes sacrifices to help his people whereas in Marxist International Socialism the leaders exploit the people and enslave them for the leader's benefit.

Actually German National Socialism as outlined above is akin to what could be called Christian social justice as spoken of by Father Coughlin back in the 1930s and 40s in his Social Justice Magazine. It is grounded in Christian principles.

It was through National Socialism that the true Adolph Hitler was able to bring about a sense of nationality to the German people. Unemployment and poverty disappeared and Germany prospered and the nation advanced culturally, artistically, technologically, and in

many other ways. In fact, the true Hitler's motto was "Love your neighbor MORE than yourself. Be ready, always, for the least of your own, to sacrifice your belongings, and your life." These words were not just talk or the rhetoric we hear from politicians today. According to Heinz Heinz it is known "that Hitler accepts no income from his Chancellorship, but directs that this money should go towards the relief of unemployment. It may not equally well be known that during the winter 1933-34, when the sales of his book had reached the peak, the whole of this increment was also ear-marked for the poor." (GERMANY'S HITLER by Heinz A. Heinz, p 249).

The true Hitler also withdrew his nation from the Zionist League of Nations (the first attempt at World Government by the Zionists). The true Hitler and his National Socialist Party was strongly supported by the voting population. Of the 43 million, 40^{1/2} million supported his National Socialist cause which meant that 95 % of the German people had firmly taken their stand behind Adolph Hitler.

The true Hitler's intent previous to World War II was to gain back territory that rightfully belonged to the German Empire. Historically these provinces such as Bohemia, Moravia, and the Sudetenland (Czechoslovakia) had for thousands of years belonged to Germany until the unjust Zionist plot known as the Varsilles Treaty in 1919 took them away.

The plot of international Zionism was to stop Germany from strengthening itself as an independent culturally advanced free nation. The plan by the Zionists was through Franklin Roosevelt and Joseph Stalin, to force Germany into the war. The pretense was that Germany was trying to "conquer the world." This was Zionist-allied propaganda. Adolph Hitler himself, in a response to Roosevelt's insulting telegram of April 15, 1939 (quering whether some 31 nations from Finland to Iran would be guaranteed safety) Hitler stated, "The present Greater German Reich contains no territory which was not from the earliest times a part of this Reich, bound up with it or subject to its sovereignty. Long before an American continent had been discovered - not to say settled - by white people, this Reich existed, not merely with its present boundaries, but with the addition of many regions and provinces which have since been lost." (Speech, German Reichstag, April 28, 1939, p 7, Atlantis Archives, Union, New Jersey, 1972 reprint as taken from THE SUDETEN-GERMAN TRAGEDY by Austin J. App, p 20).

A Wisconsin-born Catholic author and Catholic-trained instructor and professor of English, Dr. Austin J. App researched quite extensively the situation in 1930's prewar Germany. His research shows, among other things, that there existed a plot to trap Hitler into a world war. He was tricked into cooperating with Soviet Russia's plan to invade Poland and World War II began.

Atrocities committed by the Soviets and even the British in places like Poland, Czechoslovakia, etc. were blamed on the Germans. AntiGerman propaganda was spread through the Zionist controlled media to gain support of the common people for the war to destroy Germany. (This was especially true in America where the sympathies before the war allied with Germany).

Space does not permit for going into greater detail concerning the true Hitler's policies. That would take a book in itself. However, before leaving the subject we must take note of the fact that according to the Necedah mystic, Mary Ann Van Hoof, the true Hitler was murdered in the very last days of August, 1939. The false Hitler took power in September of the same year. (Keep in mind that in the beginning the false Hitler had to act as much as possible like the true Hitler to avoid suspicion or detection).

Previous to this, all through the 1930's, leading up to the war, the international bankers financed Hitler via the "Warburg-controlled Mendelsohn Bank in Amsterdam and later by the J. Henry Schroeder Bank with branches in Frankfurt, London and New York. It is interesting to note that chief legal counsel to the Schroeder Bank was the firm of Sullivan and Cromwell whose senior partners included John Foster Dulles and Allen Dulles (CFR) (*All Honorable Men*, by James Martin, p 51).

"There is considerable evidence available to indicate that Hitler had no intention of attacking Britain and of engaging in a war with a power he greatly admired.

"Following the Hitler-Stalin non-aggression pact of 1939, Germany and Russia invaded Poland and divided the country between them. At that point, Britain and France - at the urging of FDR and the Insiders declared war on Germany but not on Russia. During the following eight months there was a 'phony war' in which very little action took place. While Chamberlain was Prime Minister there was no real 'shooting war' with Germany. The leaders of both the German and

Britain governments were aware of the plans of the International Bankers to have another major war and they were negotiating in an effort to avoid it. Hitler wanted Britain to join him in an all-out attack on the conspirators.

“The controlled press in Britain launched a bitter campaign against Chamberlain. The ‘powers that be’ wanted Chamberlain out of the way so that they could get a real war under way. Under the propaganda barrage, Chamberlain was forced to resign. He was replaced by Winston Churchill. Immediately afterwards the ‘shooting war’ started in earnest with a British air attack on Germany. (Bombing Vindicated by J. M. Spaight, principal assistant secretary to the British Air Ministry, published in 1944 as reported in *FOURTH REICH OF THE RICH* by Des Griffin, pp 97-99).

German generals surrounding Hitler convinced him to attack Soviet Russia. The attack began on June 22, 1941 but “instead of letting Hitler and Stalin destroy each other, the Roosevelt Administration began to pour billions of dollars of ‘lend-lease’ aid into Russia in support of the brutal Communist regime. Propaganda portrayed Stalin as our ‘noble ally.’” (Ibid, p 99).

This was the beginning of the destruction of the great and noble German nation with many atrocities, such as the fire-bombing of a non-military target but cultural Dresden and others too numerous to go into, that were perpetrated against people.

In the meantime there was a covert Illuminati-inspired plan to bring forth a Nazi-Germany. To bring this about the International Bankers financed Germany thus gaining control through the power of money. Germany’s patriotic and truly National Socialism as described previously, had to be subverted and transformed by infiltration from within into a Marxist International Socialism. It had only the appearance of National Socialism. This was done then much the same way as America now is being transformed into Amerika. This is always done with key operatives in the highest levels of government. Thus German National Socialism was transformed into a Nazi-Socialism - a Nazi New World Order State.

It must be understood that in order to create a New World Order, the Anti-Christ forces have to finance and support both opposing sides in a war (which they of course, instigate in the first place). They then control the outcome, that is, World Jewish Zionism’s victory. As we

have pointed out elsewhere, the conspirators' hierarchy is multilayered and multi-faceted with the central insiders or the highest echelons at the apex of power, having the most control and the most complete knowledge of the overall plan.

At the higher levels of power these various layers of power are interwoven to form an intricate international network. Opposition is feigned: the Allied-Axis powers; the American-Soviet "Cold-War" and so on, are all part of the plan. Real opposition is non-existent in the upper levels of power in the governing of nations.

For Germany this was the various secret societies that not only controlled the political apparatus and ambitions of the country but technology as well. These included the Tempelhoff, the Thule, the Vril, the Black Sun, etc. Thus National Socialism became the occulted "Black Magic" Socialism of the Third Reich; in short, it became Nazism, and along with other "isms" - Facism, Communism, Marxist International Socialism are part and parcel of the New World Order. These secret societies were the real architects of the totalitarian Nazi State and policies; policies designed by the Illuminati, the Freemasons under the direction of the hidden Grand Masters of Zionism.

Vladimir Terziski of the Academy of Dissident (politically incorrect) Sciences has done extensive research into German World War II technology. He explains that there were two programs of flying disc research: One was of the German military and the other was a secret technological one of the secret societies that controlled Germany. Concerning the later, Terziski states,

"The highest levels of allied secret governments, societies and lodges were actively 'cooperating' with the German secret government and its secret societies and lodges, under the active guidance of the Illuminati and the celestial planetary government behind them, to help bring about the Neues Ordnung (Hitler's New Order), The Thousand Year Reich, The Thousand Points of Light, oops, The New World Order, OOOPS; to bring about the Illuminated Nazi Colony on the South Pole and to help in the synthesis of the illuminated non-trinitarian ideals on the planet.

"This hidden covert cooperation of Allied and Axis secret societies has been noticed by many astute observers of these dirty deals: the German Luftwaffe flying its planes with high-grade aviation gasoline, delivered from the ... U.S. on board Shell Oil company tankers; while

at the same time American Mustang fighters run with ... German ball bearings inside their engines - only the swastika stamps were ground off the bearing surfaces. Or the British Queen collecting royalties from every Luftwaffe bomber that was having fun over London -her family owned the patent rights for the high octane alcohol additive for the bomber gasoline, and the Germans were dutifully transferring into her Royal Majesty's Swiss bank account the royalties due.

"Or the German industrialists building 14 out of the 15 munitions plants in Soviet Russia, as if just in time for the Second World War (Anthony Sutton); or Rolls Royce building the Russian turbojetengine plant for all Soviet Migs and Tupolevs, just in time for the Korean War, and the start of the Cold War (The Rolls Royce Company Annual Report). Or the Americans first selling enriched uranium to the Russians after the war, then a whole nuclear bomb, and finally a whole nuclear submarine - in order to make the Russian bear a real threat, and not just a paper bear.

"During the war the Americans shared notes with the Germans and the Russians on their progress with the Philadelphia teleportation technology, because in all three countries these experiments were going in parallel. In the even more crucial area of mind control, the black evil genius of mind control warfare and weather control warfare. Dr. Wilhelm Reich, was smuggled out of Germany into the U.S. in 1943, or two years before the war ended. His research was considered too important for the Illuminati to risk it all and leave him behind in the falling apart Third Reich. Already in 1943 it had been decided in the Illuminati politburo, that Germany's Third Reich was going to be sacrificed for their higher goals.

"Only after understanding, that it is the same global secret societies, that created all revolutions and all wars in the last 200 years, that planned, orchestrated, financed, carried out and fully controlled behind the scenes not only Lenin's Bolshevism and Mussolini's Facism, but also Hitler's Nazism, only after understanding that it was the very same secret societies that run during WW2 both the Allied and the Axis camps; it is the same secret societies, that are pulling nowadays from behind the scenes the strings of American, British and all European 'democracies'..."why Germany lost the war, but the Nazis did not. (As taken from CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE FOO FIGHTER KIND by Vladimir Terziski, pp 26 & 27.

Emphasis in the original).

Mr. Terziski goes to explain, “Only then it becomes fairly clear to anyone, **that the secret societies, running the global show from London and Wall Street did not want to use the German saucer, nuclear and beam weapons on their own heads**, in as much as they decided not to use the beam weapons developed by Tesla in the U.S. in the late thirties, or even the nukes, developed in England by the secret societies in ... Queen Victoria’s time, or the saucers developed in both England and the U.S. since the late 19th century, to bring about the quick downfall of the Axis powers; or even the quick end of WW1. Heaven forbid, if these formidable weapons would have been used, then the war would have ended in one week, maybe even in one day. And who is going to make any profit at all from a one-day war??? And how are they going to fulfill their plan for the reduction of the world population on top of that???

“It was literally less than 25 people probably, that were the members of the highest lodges of these secret societies, that shaped Germany’s destiny in the first half of this century. And being the twin brothers of their British and American branches, they could not care less whether Germany won or lost - they were going to fulfill their possessive dreams in the cold white vastness of the Antarctic continent - to accomplish there everything that Germany was fighting for in the war - and most important on their top list of wishes was the creation of the New Supermensch through human genetic engineering; and the creation of the New World Order mini model in the city of New Berlin.”

This brings us to Antarctica and what has been called Hitler’s Last Battalion ...

NASA, NAZIS AND THE NETHERWORLD NEXUS

As noted earlier in this volume, there are certain Nazi activities during and after the Second World War that are not generally known. Also noted before were certain flight patterns of UFOs that converged in Antarctica.

In 1938, Hitler, anxious to gain a foothold in the Antarctic, sent a expedition under the command of Captain Alfred Richter to the coastal region of Antarctica that was to become known as “Neu Schwabenland.” This expedition, though Richter was in command of

actual operations, was under the patronage of the Supreme Commander of the German Air Force, Hermann Goering; and who as such, had great responsibilities and powers over it. The research ship, the “Schwabenland” was outfitted (along with its two planes) by several top-level German government bodies including the German Naval High Command, the German Air Force High Command, the Reich’s Finance Ministry, the Reich’s Ministry for Goods and Agriculture, the Lufthansa - the German national airline, the Norddeutsche Lloyd Shipping Company - a quasi-government steamship company, and the Deutsche Werft, Hamburg - a shipyard engaged in **top-secret** naval construction including the latest submarines and surface vessels of that era.

Neu Schwabenland was an important German expedition. Two seaplanes launched from the deck of the aircraft carrier, Schwabenland, flew under orders daily back and forth across what the Norwegian explorers had called Queen Maud Land. This expedition was a more thorough exploration of the area than the Norwegians had done. The planes covered 23,000 square miles, photographing half the area and finding vast regions surprisingly free of ice. The Germans dropped several thousand metal poles, each marked with a swastika and with a pointed heavy tip end that would dig into the ice and remain upright. Once this was done, they renamed the whole area Neu Schwabenland and claimed it as part of the Third Reich.

Elsewhere in our research we refer to the capture of German scientists that were either captured or willingly became part of various postwar covert operations developing a high-technology in the United States of America, the Soviet Union, Great Britain, and France. In America this was done under Operation Paperclip.

It must be noted that not all Nazis or German scientists were taken this way but a certain segment ended up in Neu Schwabenland in an underground complex known as the New Berlin. Though this segment of Nazis were under the control of secret societies, as the others were also, they formed a more “independent” faction of Nazis, secretly establishing themselves in the vast whiteness of Antarctica.

In some ways these South Pole Nazis had ideas of their own.

The Nazis ran out of time and resources to build up the technology to win World War II in Third Reich Germany. Regarding this aspect

of the war and also the secret war that took place in the vast expanse of the frozen white of Antarctica, Vladimir Terziski had this to say:

“Following the official party line, that Germany and the United States were mortal enemies during the war, the answer is very simple - the Germans lost one war in order to win the next: they lost the European war in 1945 in order to get the two years of breathing time to prepare and win the next war - the South Polar Third World War of 1947, that involved troops from four continents: North America, Europe, Asia and the ... Antarctic continent: from the United States, Britain, Russia and ... Germany.

“And the Germans fought the Third World War too successfully by unleashing all the power of their new exotic weapons, they fought it actually twice, both in 1947 and 1958. In fact they were so successful in both conflicts, that these “wars” ended before they had really started going. They were too short to be even entered as wars in the history textbooks - in ‘47 the war lasted only ... two weeks, in ‘58 - just one week. On top of that they were too embarrassing defeats for the Americans - another solid reason because of which the world never learned about them. In fact the Germans did not follow the rules of thumb of the Illuminati for waging a war - namely that the two opponents should be almost evenly armed, so that the war should drag on for 4-5 years, and the bankers financing as a rule both sides in it would be able to do their astronomical profits from it.” (CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE FOO FIGHTER KIND by Vladimir Terziski, p 25 Emphasis and dots in the original).

Actually there were two relatively unknown battles of the “Last Battalion” - one in Antarctica, the other in Greenland and the North Polar region. German author Christof Friedrich states about the battle in Greenland, “Allied intelligence networks reported Nazi bases all over Greenland. At first, this information was doubted by the Allied High Command who suspected these reports as being another Nazi diversionary tactic, a ‘red herring’ fresh out of Doctor Goebbels” rumor mills. Having been deluded into previous costly wild-goose chases by the wily doctor, the Allied military were not very enthusiastic at first in testing the veracity of the reports.

“The Americans, however, with their typical exuberance, born of their usual fantastic surpluses of manpower and material, tried their hand at nipping the ‘Nazi rumor’ in the bud. To their unpleasant

surprise, the Nazi presence in Greenland was anything but a propaganda mirage. In one of the first pitched battles between German and American forces, the U.S. Coast Guard cutter 'Northland' was knocked out of action by German fire and had to be towed to safety by the U.S. vessel 'Eastwind.'

"Operation followed operation and U.S. forces found ample evidence of Nazi occupation. Gradually, they discovered a network of well-planned bases, ports, airfields, supply depots, radio and meteorological stations. In addition, frequent flights of Luftwaffe aircraft were reported over Greenland.

"With standing orders to seize and destroy such installations, the Americans brought up all the manpower and firepower available, only to find the positions uninhabited, an indication that the previous occupants had advance warning of the Americans arrival. No one knows exactly who warned them or how they were notified, but the warnings were effective, as only a handful of prisoners were taken.

"Food stocks captured in the Nazi depots and supply dumps were found superior to the rations issued to the American G.I.'s. The soldiers and sailors who came across such supplies learned to appreciate the proverb, "to the victor belongs the spoils."

"While the Americans spent the war years mopping up Greenland, the British were busy elsewhere. Some of the best British Commando Units were thrown repeatedly against secret Nazi bases in Spitzbergen. There was no end to it, it seemed.

"Convoys of submarines were reported off the northern coast of Norway, coming from and bound for destinations unknown. Some of those cargo-carrying U-Boats were seen filling their holds in Germany, right up to the last days of the war, just as if business were going on as usual. Many of Germany's best mountain troops and officers, like Hitler's friend, General Dietl, were stationed in these far-northern areas, including Lappland. Obviously, Nazi Germany was up to Something Big, but what?

"Was there a short-cut from the Arctic to Antarctica? Did the Nazi expeditions discover a more direct way to Antarctica via Greenland, Spitzbergen or the North Pole? Was this the reason for the Nazis' lavish expenditure of men and material in these regions before and during World War II? Did the Allies find out what the Nazis had

discovered? Was this the reason for Admiral Byrd's massive military invasion of Antarctica in 1947?

"The Chilean newspaper, *El Mercuric*, quoted Admiral Byrd as saying that he felt it imperative for the U.S. and its allies to ring both the Arctic and Antarctica with radar networks and to institute immediate defensive measures against attack from these regions." (SECRET NAZI POLAR EXPEDITIONS by Christof Friedrich, pp 96 & 97).

Concerning specifically the so-called expeditions (which were in reality a disguised military battle invasion) of Antarctica, authors Mattern and Friedrich state, "The general public was told that the 'RESEARCH' mission was interested in locating uranium and studying the weather. Admiral Byrd, who had already undertaken a similar, though much smaller and speedier, investigation of the north pole was asked why he had recommended the establishment of armed observation camps. His reply, 'Because the pole lies between us and our enemies.' - *El Mercuric*, Santiago, Chile, July 7th, 1947. Further questioning as to which enemy he meant, since the Axis powers had just been defeated and had 'unconditionally surrendered,' brought no response.

"However, it was soon learned that as well as the scientific jobs, the mission had the task of 'observing the activities of a foreign power in the South Pole Region.' Questioned further on this part of the expedition's activities, Admiral Byrd reportedly replied, 'To break the last desperate resistance of Adolf Hitler, in case we find him in his Neuberchtesgaden inside 'New Schwabenland' in the Queen Maud Land region, or to destroy him.'

"The Spanish book 'Hitler esta vivo' page 161, reports that Byrd's expedition was equipped with the very latest devices, amongst them 'detectores termo magnetico'¹ - as stated by Ladislao Szabo.

"The U.S. expedition duly arrived and landed in Antarctica. With them the very latest in military gear and gadgets, from amphibian tanks to troop carriers, helicopters, floatplanes and every other conceivable military apparatus. Bases were established and quickly expanded. Observation planes were sent out all over the region ... Many thousands of photographs were taken and mapping missions flown. One particular flight stands out amongst all those reported and one in which Admiral Byrd, himself, was aboard. The instruments went totally haywire and

the performance gauges and altimeters behaved in a most erratic manner, causing Admiral Byrd to abort the flight and return to base on 'visual' control. All instruments returned to normal *as soon as* open terrain had been reached.

"It has been reported by papers and sources previously mentioned here, that Admiral Byrd had located the Secret Nazi Base and was approaching it when the above incident took place causing abandonment of the flight ..." (UFO'S: NAZI SECRET WEAPON? by Mattern and Friedrich, pp 96-98).

Quoting again from the above source, there is further evidence given that reinforces the idea that this was not simply a expedition but a military venture against a "certain enemy."

"On board his flagship 'Olympus' he gave the following startling interview, translated from the Spanish as it was reported in the paper *El Mercurio*, Santiago, Chile on March 5, 1947. It appeared on the front page under the headline 'On Board the Mount Olympus on the High Seas.' Apparently Admiral Byrd granted an interview to Lee van Atta. 'Admiral Byrd declared today that it was imperative for the United States to initiate immediate defense measures against hostile regions. The Admiral further stated that he didn't want to frighten anyone unduly but that it was a bitter reality that in case of a new war the continental United States would be attacked by flying objects which could fly from pole to pole at incredible speeds. (Earlier he had recommended defense bases at the North Pole). Admiral Byrd repeated the above points of view, resulting from his personal knowledge gathered both at the north and south poles, before a news conference held for International News Service.'

"During this press conference the Admiral also stated that in a quickly shrinking world the United States could no longer derive any sense of security from its isolation or on the geographic distance of the poles or oceans. The Admiral affirmed once again his belief that the entire Antarctic continent should be closely watched and surrounded by a "wall of defence installations, since it represented the last line of defence for AMERICA.' (These defence measures have since been taken) . Admiral Byrd further stated that no one could give a more accurate accounting of the true significance of the situation than he could, since he had had occasion to employ the latest scientific developments and from what he had learned he could make

comparisons. (Meaning he had encountered the effect of the secret weapons?).

“When Admiral Byrd had arrived in the United States and the significance of his findings had found their way into the press, he was hospitalized. No hard information was ever unearthed but it seems his frank statements to the press in South America and on board the Olympus were not appreciated by the powers that be in Washington. Was he thus the first victim of a long string of prominent people ‘removed from circulation’ for their honest belief in Unidentified Flying Objects, flying at incredible speeds from pole to pole?” (UFO’S: NAZI SECRET WEAPON? by Mattern & Friedrich, pp 98 & 99).

So as noted above, where the significance of his findings became known Admiral Byrd was silenced and “removed from circulation” so the general public would not find out what really took place and what was discovered. But the truth has a way of leaking out if only in bits and pieces. One of these “bits and pieces” was the statement of General and former President Eisenhower concerning the final outcome of World War II in which he said, “The second world war has not yet ended.” This statement was corroborated by the alarming phrase in Admiral Byrd’s statement, “in the case of a new war” Hitler’s Last Battalion was waiting for the chance to be “the tip of the scale” in any war to come.

It is obvious to those who have studied the matter closely, that the Last Battalion of the Nazis successfully defended themselves with a far superior UFO technology against the forces of Admiral Byrd. Behind all this war activity and high technological developments were the secret societies. These “German” secret societies were only agents for and “fifth columns” for the top level of secret societies of the Serpent race, who in turn, were being guided by the fallen angels. These Sons of Perdition are embedded on several planets, it appears, in our area of the universe - including our own planet.

Mr. Terziski mentions in this regard, the alien races from Aldebaron, the Aryans, the Pleiadeans, the Orions, and the Grays. Here we are dealing with the various Serpent-controlled aliens who have worked with the Nazis and the various New World Order military-industrial complex types in underground bases and laboratories. Some of these are fighting each other for control of the planet. These secret societies were created for just this purpose: to control this planet

through a very low profile, low key, almost invisible interface between our civilization and the various extraterrestrial alien Serpent races under Lucifer's domination. Just as the White and Black Brotherhoods are part of Lucifer's legions, so too are the aliens associated with Agartha and Shambala are but two factions of the same Serpent force.

The most advanced UFO technology of the World War II period was developed privately by the top Nazi-Secret Societies.

1. During the 1920s the Vril Society developed several levitating antigravity devices such as the Vril levitator, a gyroscopic free energy antigravity device. The Vril series of flying discs (the Vril 1, Vril 2 and so on) were developed thereafter in 1939 and the early 1940s.

2. The Vril Society also built in their Messerschmidt factory in Wolfsburg from 1922 on a gyroscopic time machine. Actually, even more fantastic, is the fact the British secret societies under the Illuminati built their first time machine in the late 1890s. (Incidentally, H.G. Wells, author of the science fiction novel, "The Time Machine," was a prominent member of those very societies).

3. The secret society known as the Black Sun within the SS organized the special and top secret department E-4 and (Special Bureau) U-13 to develop the Haunibu 1 and 2 types of UFO's called "tank killers" powered by free energy Kohler converter fed tachyon magneto-gravitic drives. These were developed between 1941 and 1944 and used the standard Tiger and Panther tank turrets attached upside down on the underbelly of the craft.

4. The Thule Society developed a new type of propulsion for the Hannibu spacecraft called the Thule tachyonator that also produced an antigravity electro-magnetic field around the craft. This research and development was done during the 1930s.

5. In the last years of the war the 250 foot diameter Hannibu 3 developed for warfare and space exploration was designed and completed in March 1945 under the tightest security. This huge ship was equipped with 4 triple-gun large caliber naval turrets (one mounted underside and one topside the craft). It took a maiden flight around the Earth and made a "subsequent flight to Mars with a joint German-Japanese crew, that departed from near Berlin in April, 1945." (CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE FOO FIGHTER KIND by Vladimir Terziski, p 38).

6. Close to 20 people were interviewed by Vladimir Terziski and a team of seven people from Nippon Television with director, Mr. Junichi Yaoi, the biggest producer of UFO documentary films in Japan. Those interviewed were associated with the German flying disc (UFO) technology in some way from machinists to engineers including the present day president of the Vril Company, the same company that made these flying discs in the 1930s and 1940s, is still making them today.

7. Near the end of the war, the huge Haunibu 4 of 450 feet in diameter were built in New Berlin, the secret Nazi South Polar colony at Neu Schwabenland. Space exploration with interplanetary antigravity flying discs, human genetic engineering and crossbreeding, cloning and the like was and still is the primary occupation of the tall, blonde, blue-eyed Nordic types who speak English with a slight German accent. They are now a population of 2 million in the secret colony of New Berlin in Antarctica's Neu Schwabenland.

8. Drawings of the cigar-shaped Nazi SS spaceship (or what Morris K. Jessup called "the great space arks"), the "Andromeda Geraet," a mother-battleship 330 feet long capable of carrying one Haunibu and three Vril scout ships on board were also found by Vienna secret society members. Terziski reports, "The space station was probably built under the tightest security (at the) end of the war (in) 1,200 foot long Zeppelin hanger near Berlin." (Ibid, p 39). Terziski has no doubt about it being built for it was given top priority by the Nazi SS. These "Andromeda Geraet" motherships closely resembled Adamski's cigar-shaped motherships with minor differences.

Similar technology definitely including electro-magnetic antigravity flying discs, genetics and other "Black Ops" research and development was carried on by both the Nazi German scientists under control of the Americans, the Russians, the British, and the French, and the south polar Nazi scientists in New Berlin. Area 51 and other secret bases in America are prime examples of these secret technological "Black Ops" programs.

However, a dual program was set up involving a number of Nazi rocket scientists and "public" programs that most people have associated with NASA (National Aeronautics and Space Administration) space program - and at the same time a covert "Black Ops" space program. The Nazi scientists that came to America that

were a part of this dual space program, were brought in under Operation Paperclip. These scientists included Wernher Von Braun, Kurt Debus, Hermann Oberth, and several others.

NASA's origins (as are the Nazis) are steeped deep in Masonic secret societies: the Rosicrucians and especially the Scottish Rite Freemasons. All symbolisms, names, and even landing coordinates and dates in both lunar and Martian space programs had to have Masonic significance. When astronauts were selected for the Mercury, Gemini, and Apollo space programs, Freemasons were the preference. Of the original "Mercury seven" astronauts - John Glenn, Wally Schirra, Gus Grissom, and Gordon Cooper were all Scottish Rite Freemasons. Of the 12 astronauts who walked on the Moon four were Freemasons as were several more who orbited the Moon. Neil Armstrong and Alan Shepard were rumored to be Masons but for certain Armstrong's father was a Freemason.

What is more important is the fact that the top men in NASA's hierarchy were/are Scottish Rite Freemasons, Nazi SS members and/or Masonic "Magicians." These included the director of space medicine at NACA (National Advisory Committee For Aeronautics), NASA's precursor, Humbertus Strughold; NASA Administrator (Washington D.C.), James Webb; Director of Projects Mercury, Gemini and Apollo - Kenneth S. Klienkenecht; Director of the Marshall Spaceflight Center, Huntsville, Alabama -Werner Von Braun; GALCIT/JPL (Jet Propulsion Laboratories) - Theodore Von Karmon; JPL - Jack Parsons; and Director of the Johnson Space Center, Cape Canveral, Florida - Kurt Debus, and others.

Also connected to NASA scientists was one Aleister Crowley (remember, he was the one who claimed that an extraterrestrial who looked very much like a Gray, named "Aiwiess" dictated secret ancient occult religious tenets to him) who teamed up with Jack Parsons of Jet Propulsion Laboratories to expand Masonic membership, especially in the Ordo Templi Orientis, at their temple in Los Angeles. This effort drew in scientists from GALCIT/JPL including Von Karmon. Jack Parsons, James Webb and several others were 33 degree Masons. So they were definitely "in the know."

There is so much more to this NASA-Nazi Masonic connection but space does not permit a better coverage of it. Researchers such as Richard C. Hoagland and Mike Bara, authors of "Dark Moon: The

Secret History of NASA” go into it quite extensively. Other researchers such as Joseph P. Farrell (“The SS Brotherhood of the Bell”), and Mary Bennett and David S. Percy (“Dark Moon”) cover this NASA-Nazi Masonic connection as well.

These secret shadowy Masonic Nazi international forces form what could be called the NASA-Nazi Netherworld Nexus. These Masonic secret society elites have developed two space programs simultaneously running concurrent to each other. One is the Caltech rocket program of Titan rockets and space shuttles for public consumption that acts as a cover for the other: a highly secret and highly advanced technological one employing electro-magnetic tachyon drive and antigravity

This highly secret space program is further kept out of the public eye by the so-called “cold war” between America and the Soviet Union. In actuality, the two space programs cooperate at covert clandestine level behind the scenes. The Russians and the Americans and even other nations are working together (in a United Nations New World Order coordinated plan) using a highly sophisticated technology geared to cooperate at a higher level. The public space program is “for show” and the other is a serious effort in interplanetary space flight. This NASA-Nazi Netherworld Nexus is cloaked by a smokescreen of propaganda, distortions, and “shell” programs to cover up the real agenda. Regarding the above nexus British researchers, Mary Bennett and David Percy compiled several very interesting points.

1. The foundations for the grand space project were laid down during World War II.
2. This project was conceived and designed as a collaboration between two superpowers.
3. The Cold War was a convenient cover under which aspects of this project could be implemented and hidden.
4. All these machinations were orchestrated at the very highest level, with only a select and hidden few ever knowing the overall objectives of the project.
5. These objectives have not yet been achieved in full. We are referring to a project that has been around at least since 1947 - and it divides into several sections.

6. Put another way, NASA's Apollo phase, seen by the public to be the end result of a decision made in the 1960s by President Kennedy was in fact only a small (but significant) part of a greater plan.

7. Whatever humanity has so far experienced concerning the rivalries between the super powers of this world, today, at some very high but invisible level, our attitudes are being molded to suit an agenda which does not necessarily have all our interests at heart.

(As taken from: DARK MOON by Mary Bennett & David Percy, p 201).

Several researchers have come across this hidden "two space program" NASA-Nazi Netherworld Nexus. Some did not investigate it fully and consequently did not realize the full extent and import of it. Nevertheless several dedicated researchers uncovered various aspects of this very strange covert dual space program.

Joseph Farrell does a thorough job of covering the various research of several investigators of this phenomenon. Farrell goes into each of these various versions of the "two space program hypothesis" quite thoroughly and then analyzes them and combines the results.

The results are very interesting.

There are at least six main versions plus other offshoots of the two space program hypothesis: 1. the Torbitt Document version; 2. the Hidden Planetary, Geology, Climate, and Archaeology version; 3, the Absurdist version; 4. the Hoagland version; 5. the Alternative Three version; 6. the William Lyne version; 7. the "Jan Van Helsing" version; and 8. the Dark Moon version.

In combining these versions, Farrell came up with several interesting points. Farrell asks about these related versions, "What entity could possibly coordinate it all?" Much is involved in this two space program hypothesis. It involves a massive venture and an equally massive "public relations" campaign. It involves the secret covert application of alternative sciences and the development of the corresponding technologies while at the same time suppressing these sciences and technologies in the public sector. Farrell points out that to answer the aforementioned question "one must assume that such an entity (must) have certain features." (THE SS BROTHERHOOD OF THE BELL by Joseph P. Farrell, p 135).

He then goes on to list the following points:

* The entity spoken of above must have certain features:

1. Adequate financial power and backing.
 2. An international base and extension both inside the West and the Soviet bloc.
 3. Adequate penetration at various decision-making levels in the USA's and USSR's space programs (and anyone else's that might come along).
 4. An ideological and heavy financial commitment to the development of off-the-books technologies.
 5. A thorough knowledge of the occult, ceremonial magic, and astrology and the demonstrated willingness to schedule space missions according to those occult parameters.
 6. An ideological commitment to the exploration and military exploitation of space; and finally,
 7. A willingness to resort to and the ability to use "active measures" to coerce compliance to its goals when necessary.
- (AS taken from: THE SS BROTHERHOOD OF THE BELL by Joseph P. Farrell, pp 135 & 136).

Farrell comes to the conclusion that there are only four possibilities: 1. International banking and finance; 2. International fraternities such as the Masons, etc.; 3. The Vatican; and 4. Nazi International .

Farrell concludes that number four, Nazi International "is the only entity that exhibits significant measures of possession of all characteristics" to qualify. Nazi International is also a very key component of the NASA-Nazi Netherworld Nexus. Together this nexus forms a very deep seated organization of the Zionist Jewish International elites' plan for world conquest; a plan that is actually cosmic in scope involving interplanetary travel, exploitation, and offworld colonization.

In order for Nazi International to succeed they not only have to rely on a convoluted, deceptive covert plan, but they must create in the public mind a false image of space and the nature of planets and their satellites (moons). (See last chapter: the subchapter, "Marshall B. Gardner's Research").

Regarding the Moon Apollo program, Mary Bennett and David Percy bring into question the entire validity of the official space program. The main purpose of the book, "Dark Moon" as stated by the authors in the Prologue "is to question the entire validity of the official record of mankind's exploration of the moon especially the Apollo

lunar landings themselves.” (p 1). They are not claiming the astronauts “never walked on the Moon.”

Their evidence suggests “that surrogate astronauts were employed.” Bennett and Percy at first could not believe what they were uncovering, but further evidence upon evidence convinced them of the facts. The photographic contradictions alone discredit the accepted version of the Apollo landings. The classic photo of Aldrin looks as though according to Jan Lundberg, Group Manager of Space Projects (1966-75) “like he is standing in a spotlight ... and I can’t explain that ... So maybe you have to find Armstrong and ask him.”

(As quoted in DARK MOON: APOLLO AND THE WHISTLEBLOWERS by Mary Bennett and David S. Percy, pg. 66).

Photos also showed dark areas backlit and filled in as if by studio lighting, yet no lighting equipment was taken to the Moon. Even more incredible were several photos that showed shadows of rocks, etc. going in slightly different angles as though there were more than one light source, but there was really only one light source - the Sun.

Bennett, Percy, Hoagland, Farrell and others demonstrate beyond the shadow of a doubt that the public record of the Moon (and even the Mars) missions were falsified. When confronted with some of this evidence or questioned about it, Apollo astronaut, Buzz Aldrin stated, “Well you’re talking to the wrong guy! Why don’t you talk to the administrator at NASA? We were passengers.” (Ibid).

If the NASA Moon missions as represented by the public record are fake, why did “Never-A-Straight-Answer” NASA carry out such an elaborate hoax? And still more questions: Do you know that a second craft was going to the Moon at the same time as Apollo 11? Did you know that “live” TV from the Moon was not actually live at all? Did you know that the Lunar surface camera had no viewfinder? Do you know that lighting was used in the Apollo photograph - yet no lighting was taken to the Moon? Why didn’t the Soviets blow the whistle on the Americans? Do you know that potentially lethal radiation is prevalent throughout deep space? Do you know evidence of an atmosphere and of vegetable and animal life was discovered on both the Moon and Mars? And the questions go on ... but there are answers. The evidence is mounting ..

Various features have been seen on both the Moon and Mars indicating at least civilizations had existed there. Concerning one

Highly regular geometric pattern photographed by the Phobos 2 probe taken in the Hydraotes Chaos region of Phobos, one of Mar's moons. The region appeared astonishingly rectilinear about the size of Los Angeles, strongly indicative of a city landscape. About this feature, Dr. John Becklake of the London Science Museum (a very sober person) stated, "The city-like pattern is sixty kilometers wide and could easily be mistaken for an aerial view of Los Angeles. (As quoted in *DARK MISSION: THE SECRET HISTORY OF NASA* by Richard C. Hoagland and Mike Bara, p 368). Becklake was unequivocal.

There are several places on Mars such as the Cydonia region that show geometric and obviously man-made structures in various configurations such as pyramids, obelisks, even a sphinx and of course the famous "face-on-Mars" and more. Various ruins have been seen on both the Moon and Mars. Various dome-shaped structures have been seen and photographed on both the Moon and Mars.

Richard Hoagland and Mike Bara report, "... (T)he authors, as well as numerous amateur researchers, began to find extraordinary anomalies all over Mars. Ranging from what appeared to be pools of standing water (with waves) to long tubular constructs with supporting cross-members, to meandering streams and rivers, to entire towns full of block like buildings and symmetrical installations, there was seemingly no limit to the oddities of Mars. Near the South Pole, an image strip was found which seemed to show lush, growing vegetation.

"'Arthur's Bushes' as they came to be known, bore a striking resemblance to terrestrial banyan trees, and images showed them growing and receding as the Martian summer waxed and waned. They were named for English visionary Sir Arthur C. Clarke ..." (Ibid, p 322).

Hoagland maintains that NASA is covering up evidence of the remnants of huge glass domes that stand miles high on the Moon. He furthermore says there is no atmosphere on the Moon, however. The intense backscattering of light and subsequent "airglow" looks much like Earth's bluish atmospheric glow. He says this is due to the the backscattering of light as the Sun's rays pass through the remnant shards of glass that were once part of huge glass-domed structures on the Moon. Evidence does seem to indicate that there are indeed remnant glass-domed structures existing on the surface of the Moon. But as for no atmosphere existing on the Moon, he may be too hasty - or has still held on to the NASA notion of an airless vacuum on the Moon?

Never-A-Straight-Answer NASA has always maintained the graycratered airless image of the Moon - dead and desolate. Evidence by several researchers indicates the truth is much different. A thin atmosphere with even a few clouds has been detected on the Moon. The Moon itself, has a very colorful soil with green vegetation in sheltered areas. This is borne out in the work of such researchers as Fred Steckling, Daniel Ross, George Leonard, and William Brian.

On the subject of the Moon's atmosphere and hence clouds, mists, etc., George Leonard catalogs over two pages of sightings of gaseous clouds, mists, and atmospheric phenomena much like Earth's. Working with a physicist, Sam Wittcomb, Leonard had a hard time reconciling the clouds, dusts, and mists seen by numerous observers through the years with NASA's airless Moon. Observers as far back as Klein in 1880 to Schickard, Fred Whipple, F. H. Thorton, and E. E. Barnard among others in our century have seen these clouds and mists.

Leonard says, "I had long been concerned with the puffs of dust, the mists, the clouds on the Moon: whitish puffs of something which hovered above the ground and were sometimes transparent. Some of them looked like our clouds on Earth when seen from above in a jet. They sometimes obscured a particular crater, and other times they spread out over a larger area. There were also the hazy conglomerations that looked like mists. They moved over crater floors, making the features appear blurred.

"I know about the gas ejections, of course. These gases behaved differently: they distorted the landscape slightly, they were blown out of discreet nozzles. They did not obscure completely, nor did they hover above the ground.

"What was the cause of the clouds and mists?

"Astronomers for many years have been seeing these phenomena, and have attributed them to various natural events: ice trapped in crevices turning to vapor in burning midday heat; volcanic eruptions; pulverization effect of meteorites gases trapped under the surface of the Moon and escaping; and other natural causes, including tricks that solar flares play on the eye." (SOMEBODY ELSE IS ON THE MOON by George H. Leonard, p 127).

One thing is for certain: if the Moon is as airless as NASA says, clouds and mists would not form for there would be no atmosphere to

support or hold them together. Their very presence is indicative of an atmosphere if only a weak one.

So is the Moon just a gray-cratered, airless dead world?

Author and researcher, Fred Steckling reports:

"The October 24, 1969, issue of Time magazine reported that a detectable magnetic field had been found on the Moon. In that same article it was admitted that the Moon possesses a thin atmosphere. Atomic powered instruments, placed on the ground by the Apollo crews, measured the atmospheric density.

"The Washington Daily News on December 6, 1968, presented this article: 'Is The Moon Really A Dead World?' Astronomers reported sighting geometric shaped light patterns; a moving 50 mile wide opaque object; great white domes and long bridge-like structures from the plain of Mare Crisium. The United States and U.S.S.R. scientists saw a huge glowing oval-shaped form."

"Another article by the Washington Daily News reported that the Moon's surface contains material just like Earth. Plants thrive on Moon soil and seedlings of common food plants, like wheat, tomatoes, cucumbers, and limes are huskier and greener than sister plants grown in Earth soil. The Lunar Receiving Laboratory, in Houston, Texas, stated that germinations in the lunar soil indicates that it is behaving like a source of nutrients.

"On October 16, 1971, a UPI press release from Houston, headlined in the world's newspapers. 'Water clouds have been detected on the Moon.' 'The water clouds were erupting like geysers through cracks on the lunar surface, proving that the Moon is not a dead and inactive place. Both Apollo 12 and Apollo 14 detected the Moon geysers. The water cloud covered an area of more than ten square miles. Ironically, the location of these findings were on the eastern edge of the Moon's Ocean of Storms. Dr. W. Freeman stated, 'The detection of moon-quakes venting gas and water means the Moon is not a dead place.'" (WE DISCOVERED ALIEN BASES ON THE MOON II (Revised Edition) by Fred Steckling, pp 69 & 70).

Astronaut Borman said when looking through the window of his orbiting space craft, "It looks like clouds down there." Apollo 17 astronaut Pete Conrad and Alan Bean in a moment of lunar recreation, played frisbee with a metal cap. The astronauts exclaimed over the radio that the lunar air kept the frisbee up. This incident was reported

by former astronaut Brian O'Leary in the Ladies Home Journal, March, 1970 issue.

And there is more ...

"In the February 1972 issue of the National Geographic Magazine a full report of the experiences of Apollo 15 were presented. On page 245 it states that the Moon has a magnetic field and it does have an atmosphere, although an exceedingly thin one. Lunar quakes and water vapors were detected by Apollo 12 and Apollo 14 instruments. On page 250 it was reported that Apollo 15 astronauts observed a whole series of small shaped volcanic cones, producing evidence of gases coming from the Moon's interior. This sighting was made in the Littrow crater. On page 252, it states that the astronauts reported unexplained haze clouds and color flashes in and around the crater Aristarchus. On page 257, there appears a magnificent photograph of a brown lunar landscape. Incidentally, many fine lunar photographs, both in color and black and white, were released in this issue. Some of them show vegetation in the color photos and also artificial installations in the center of a crater." (Ibid, p 71).

Steckling goes on to report on clouds, water, and vegetation.

"The fact that water exists on the Moon has already been established by NASA's release, which reported 'spraying geysers of water.' From the photographic evidence in this book, the reader will find that not only natural lakes and ponds, but also artificial water reservoirs exist on the Moon.

"From my studies I have found that much of the north pole area seems to be clouded over on occasion, and in certain locations. Clouds are the product of condensed moisture which rises up to density altitude from the warm ground below. For water clouds to exist, moisture on the ground must exist. Photographic analysis shows that the condensations of clouds take place at very low altitudes. I estimate this altitude to be between two thousand and six thousand feet above ground level. It must be strange indeed, to stand in one of the low lying lunar valleys during the bright daylight, watching patches of white clouds drift along in the black sky. It seems that the densest part of this atmosphere on the Moon is to be found in the valleys and craters close to the so-called lunar sea level. This law applies to Earth, so it should apply to the Moon. The lunar clouds formed at these very low altitudes, seem to hug the mountain side, much like the monsoon clouds over

tropical islands on Earth. While heavy cloud formations are quite rare and appear to depend on the seasons, they do occur on occasion, mostly in the northern and southern hemispheres on the Moon.

“There are several natural lakes on the Moon, close to the north pole.” (Ibid, pp 97 & 98).

Regarding the Moon’s atmosphere, another researcher, Daniel Ross reports, “A detailed look at some of NASA’s color photographs provides evidence of the Moon’s atmosphere. In their official publication, ‘Apollo 8 - Man Around the Moon’ (EP-66), are three color photographs which confirm the presence of a dense atmosphere. Along the entire visible rim of the Moon, as seen and photographed from space by the Apollo 8 astronauts, there is a substantial brightness of the limb - an effect that can only be attributed to a gaseous layer around the Moon. Mars, Venus, and the Earth all present this same limb brightening due to their atmospheres.

“On page 12 of the Apollo 8 booklet is a space photograph of Earth, showing the Earth’s own limb brightness. On page 14 of the same booklet is a full picture of the Moon, taken by the astronauts from interplanetary space, and it shows an identical limb brightening along the rim. Firsoff points out that both of the space photographs of the Earth and the Moon were taken on the same film with the same camera, and since we accept that there is an atmospheric blanket around our planet, it would be quite illogical to deny the same such reality behind the same limb brightening in the case of the Moon.”

(UFO’S AND THE COMPLETE EVIDENCE FROM SPACE by Daniel Ross, pp 138 & 139).

Going back to Mars, additional evidence of vegetation on this red planet comes to us from the Mars rovers of NASA via leaked photos.

“Someone at NASA released a photo that they shouldn’t have, a picture of a piece of timber the size of a railroad tie, a photo that could get someone killed. There is no mistaking that the object in the print ... is a piece of wood. NASA claims that Mars is a desert planet with no life at all. NASA lies, repeatedly.

“Where would a piece of timber this size come from? There are vast forests on Mars, ones that are kept from the public. This piece of wood looks like it floated to its present location, being partially sunk in the soil.”

Further on in this same article more particulars about these photos are given.

“Both of the Viking Orbiters filmed VAST FORESTS on Mars, though no subsequent probe to the Red Planet has shot a single frame of film showing a tree. This was by design. The Viking photographs show more than just a few trees but rather thousands upon thousands of them. These trees appear to be much larger than Earth trees, having a leaf and branch system that is unique to Mars. The foliage spans much wider than similar plants on Earth do, rising to who knows what heights.” (THE AMERICAN’S BULLETIN, Jan./Feb., 2009. “NASA Mars Photo Leaked -Wood, Water and Trees Found on Mars!.” p 18).

Furthermore, the first Viking photograph (in color) transmitted from the Martian surface in July of 1976 shows a very normal looking reddish clay-type, rocky soil but with a BLUE SKY! Also during the Viking mission a very telling color photograph was taken of Olympus Mons clearly showing extensive cloud cover below the summit and unmistakable vegetation near the summit.

At this point, we indulge the reader to take a a “twilight zone” side trip with us that relates to Mars, stargates and Alternative Three scenarios. Some of our readers may be familiar with the television series, “Stargate SG-1” and Stargate Atlantis. These have been thought of as science fiction; not a reality in our world. Readers of this volume will recall that we discussed the Philadelphia Experiment and the time travel research connected with it. Stargates and the “beam me up, Scottie” technology of “Star Trek” seem to be too fantastic to have any basis in reality but evidence of sorts has surfaced that that may not be entirely true.

Bill Ryan and Kerry Cassidy of Project Camelot who probe and research strange things, had communication with one Henry Deacon, a “Livermore physicist” on March 30, 2007. Prior to the startling revelations he gave them, he warned them “that he was being ‘coerced’ and that he feared he might be obliged to cease communication...” (Written exchanges actually began in August of 2006).

Among the things that Henry Deacon disclosed to Project Camelot was information regarding stargates and “Looking Glasses.” Regarding stargates: “Regarding Montauk, Henry said most of Al Bielek’s information is correct. There are apparently several kinds of

stargate, notably: (a) the kind where you step through a portal and leave the device behind, and (b) the kind where you take the device with you. The latter he said was a bit like ‘Think about where you want to go, and you’re there.’ The mental interface is significant, apparently.

“He confirmed that, as far as he knew, Dan Burisch’s information about stargates was correct, but the missing 5% was that he had no knowledge of the large-scale Looking Glasses than Dan described (see http://projectcamelot.org/project_looking_glass.html).”

Regarding a manned base on Mars, the following Alternative Three-type information is quite interesting:

“Henry claimed the existence of a large manned base on Mars, supplied through an alternative space fleet and also through stargates [17 February posting]. The story appears to be extremely complex, and that may be an understatement. Henry fed us snippets on an intermittent basis; these were sometimes very enigmatic.

“Henry told us that the Mars base has a large population, 670,000, as of a few years ago. This seemed a huge number to us. We asked if this population was all human. ‘It depends what you mean by human.’ came the reply. The base has been in existence for an extremely long time (‘tens of thousands of years’) and its population has waxed and waned over the centuries. It lies ‘at the bottom of an ancient seabed.’ It is ‘not far’ from the location of this NASA photo at http://sse.jpl.nasa.gov/multimedia/display.cfm?IM_ID=568, taken by the 1976 Viking 2 Lander on the expansive Utopia Planitia (‘Nowhere Plain,’ sometimes referred to as ‘Utopian Plain’).

“The most recent NASA images (http://science.nasa.gov/headlines/y2001/ast24may_1.htm) discrediting the notion of a ‘Face on Mars’ have been doctored as have the colors of the Martian sky on most officially released NASA photos (see <http://www.enterprisemission.com/colors.htm>) (it is apparently more blue than we are permitted to believe).” (NEXUS NEW TIMES, Vol. 14, No. 5, Sept./Oct., 2007. “More Testimony From ‘Henry Deacon’” by Bill Ryan and Kerry Cassidy of Project Camelot. pp 62, 64 & 65).

So ends our “twilight zone” side trip into some rather strange stuff, but we do know that NASA and Officialdom in general has lied to us for decades regarding more than this. We also know information of this type is highly compartmentalized to keep participants in such programs in the dark concerning the larger picture. We also know from

the work of Morris K. Jessup and others that strange lights (UFOs) have been seen traversing areas across nearby planets such as Venus and Mars, and even more so across the Moon. Artificial man-made structures as well as living vegetation has been proven to exist on these planets as well. Regarding stargates and civilizations living centuries on Mars - who's to say? We can't prove it, but we can't disprove it either. We presented it here because of its interesting tie-in to other documented evidence of the strange, the unusual, the unexplained and the unaccepted presented in this volume.

So we continue. There is even more evidence of life on other planets: The Mariner 10 color photo taken in 1974 of Venus shows a blue apparently watery and somewhat cloudy planet. Venus has a thicker and cloudier atmosphere than Earth. Even one of the moons of the outer planets, Dione, has bright, wispy streaks and cloudy patches on its trailing hemisphere (Voyager One photo).

Putting all this voluminous (there's a great deal more that could be presented) data together, we see that the Moon and our neighboring planets (Mars and Venus) and even beyond, bear evidence of not only life but past and present civilizations dwelling on them. Evidence of atmosphere, clouds, water, rivers, lakes, vegetation (in some cases, vast forests), pyramid structures, monuments, domes (some glass-like), glass tubes, tunnels, mining operations, cities, and bases, ruins of ancient civilizations as well as current activity, moving lights, sighted UFOs traveling the lunar, Martian, and Venusian surfaces and the intervening space between can no longer be hid from inquiring eyes. An incredible amount of evidence exists to build a strong case for life on other planets.

At this point the reader, if he is still with us, may wonder why hasn't more of this come out? If scientists and other investigators have learned of such things, why hasn't more been said? Why isn't such information more available to the public? The short answer: It has been suppressed, altered, and blacked-out from the official record of science, technological research and space exploration, etc. Why? Because there is a New World Order agenda as presented in many different ways in this work.

Now for the long answer.

We know NASA is under the watchful all-seeing eye of Big Brother with the NSA (National Security Agency) having direct control. The

Moon trips and other space exploration programs were carefully planned with a dual space program in place. All ventures into space to the Moon and Mars or elsewhere were carefully thoughtout to conceal from the public as much as possible about what was up there and out there. They did not do this exploration looking for life. They knew it was there, but they did not want the public to know. (Remember, the NSA means “No Such Agency” and NASA means “Never-A-Straight-Answer”). They had to cover-up any signs of life, natural or otherwise on these planets. So an image of dead and desolate worlds; airless, gray-cratered worlds, was always the image presented to the public.

The cryptocracy via NASA had been behind all secret studies conducted at large observatories. Space probes sent out were used to map carefully all lunar and Martian surfaces.

Daniel Ross states that, “NASA was also doing its own observing, in a special study called Operation Moon Blink, possibly to reconfirm certain areas with modern-day sophistication. For a long time now, the government and Air Force knew why UFOs were here and where they were from. NASA certainly knew they were not going to be sending our astronauts to a dead, burnt out planet. But they were fully prepared to present that picture to the watching public.” (UFO’S AND THE COMPLETE EVIDENCE FROM SPACE by Daniel Ross, p 126).

Furthermore, Ross reports that “NASA was compiling studies of past reports of extraterrestrial activity on the Moon. One of the documents was called the **Chronological Catalogue of Reported Lunar Events**, which listed the locations of mysterious lights and clouds observed by astronomers for more than a century ...” (Ibid, p 126). (See chapter six of this volume).

Ross goes on to say that NASA established rigid procedures so that the expected sightings of UFO’s were kept secret and classified. Furthermore, “Coded signals, in conjunction with a cryptocommunication channel, were used to send information to the high security room at the Space Center, thereby keeping the reports on alien activity secret from the millions of television viewers watching the flight, and just as importantly, secret from the main body of NASA personnel at Mission Control.

“Anonymous sources from NASA have stated that the early reports of UFOs and alien bases on the Moon were suppressed, so as not to

cause public panic. There is little doubt also, that the astronauts were fully briefed and instructed prior to going to the Moon, so they would not be alarmed at what they saw there. But because of national security, they cannot discuss it.” (Ibid, p 128).

Many photographs were airbrushed to keep artifacts, anomalies and evidence of life of whatever nature, hidden. Anything from UFOs to vegetation was airbrushed out. Even coloration of photos were changed (Mar’s blue sky was turned to red) to keep the image of the gray-cratered world in the public’s mind. (For further evidence of airbrushing and cover-up, See Appendix A, “Witness Claims NASA Hides Evidence of UFOs”).

This secret space program and the true nature of our planet and our solar system is kept secret and covered-up by this public “for show” space program and the false image of a dead, desolate, airless worlds remains intact. In the meantime Nazi International under the direction of the Zionists and Serpent secret societies, is carrying out a highly advanced technological space program. NASA is largely a “smoke-screen” behind which operates a secret space program using technology manufactured by aerospace contractors like North American Rockwell, Northrup, and McDonald-Douglas. They overcharge legitimate aerospace government contracts but keep a double set of books. Surplus funds are channeled into “Black Projects” not known about by Congress or the American public.

Not all space exploration and technological development was under the dominance of Nazi International and the New World Order Elite. The Military Industrial Complex did not have control of a certain relatively unknown segment of scientists under Guglielmo Marconi (1874-1937), a brilliant Italian scientist, who established a secret manufacturing city in South America. Most students of UFOs or free energy even those of Tesla, are unaware of Marconi’s hightech city in the remote southern jungles of Venezuela.

Marconi was the son of a wealthy Italian landowner. He studied radio transmission theories and made his first radio transmission in 1895. He did considerable amount of research in this area and along with Nicola Tesla was given credit for the invention of the radio. Marconi was given the Noble Prize for Physics in 1909.

Marconi also did work in the area of laser or so-called “death rays.” “In June of 1936 Marconi demonstrated to Italian Fascist dictator

Benito Mussolini a wave gun device that could be used as a defensive weapon. In the 1930s such devices were popularized as ‘death rays’ as in a Boris Karloff film of the same name. Marconi demonstrated the ray on a busy highway north of Milan one afternoon. Mussolini had asked his wife Rachele to also be on the highway at precisely 3:30 in the afternoon. Marconi’s device caused the electrical systems in all the cars, including Rachele’s, to malfunction for half an hour, while her chauffeur and other motorists checked their fuel pumps and spark plugs. At 3:35 all the cars were able to start again. Rachele Mussolini later published this account in her autobiography. [AUTHOR’S NOTE: Please note the above effect on the electrical systems of these cars are the same as in many UFO accounts. See chapter two - the subchapter on UFOs.]

“Mussolini was quite pleased with Marconi’s paralyzing rays, however it is said that Pope Pius XI learned about the device he took steps to have Mussolini stop Marconi’s research. According to Marconi’s followers, Marconi then took his yacht to South America in 1937, after faking his own death.” (MAN-MADE UFOS, 1944-1994: 50 YEARS OF SUPPRESSION by Renato Vesco and David Hatcher Childress, pp 362-363).

Concerning Marconi’s secret city in South America:

“A number of European scientists were said to have gone with Marconi, including Landini. In 1937, the enigmatic Italian physicist and alchemist Fulcanelli warned European physicists of the grave dangers of atomic weapons and then mysteriously vanished a few years later. He is believed to have joined Marconi’s secret group in South America.

“Ninety-eight scientists were said to have gone to South America where they built a city in an extinct volcanic crater in the southern jungles of Venezuela. In their secret city, financed by the great wealth they had created during their lives, they continued Marconi’s work on solar energy, cosmic energy and anti-gravity. They worked secretly and apart from the world’s nations, building free-energy motors and ultimately discoid aircraft with a form of gyroscopic antigravity. The community is said to be dedicated to universal peace and the common good of all mankind. Believing the rest of the world to be under the control of energy companies, multinational bankers, and the military-industrial complex, they have remained isolated from the rest of the

world, working subversively to foster peace and a clean, ecological technology on the world.” (Ibid, p 363).

We have information from a number of sources about this incredible high-tech city and other related aspects. Information from a French writer, Robert Charoux in his book, “Mysteries of the Andes” tells the story of Marconi’s secret city. In it he tells the story of a Mexican journalist, Mario Rojas Avendaro who investigated the underground city of the Andes and concluded it was true. Avendaro was contacted by on “Nacisso Genovese, who had been a student of Marconi’s and was a physics teacher at a High School in Baja, California, Mexico.

“Genovese was an Italian by origin and claimed to have lived for many years in the Ciudad Subterranean de los Andes. Sometime in the late 1950s he wrote an obscure book entitled *My Trip To Mars*. Though the book was never published in English, it did appear in various Spanish, Portuguese and Italian editions.

“Genovese claimed that the city had been built with large financial resources, was underground, and had better research facilities than any other research facility in the world (at that time, at least). By 1946 the city already using a powerful collector of cosmic energy, the essential component of all matter, according to Marconi’s theories, many of which he had derived from Tesla.

““In 1952, according to Genovese, ‘we travelled above all the seas and continents in a craft whose energy supply was continuous and practically inexhaustible. It reached a speed of half a million miles an hour and withstood enormous pressures, near the limit of resistance of the alloys that composed it. The problem was to slow it down at just the right time.’

“According to Genovese, the city is located at the bottom of a crater, is mostly underground and is entirely self-sufficient. The 13,000 foot extinct volcano, high in the jungle mountains of the Amazon, is covered in thick vegetation and hundreds of miles from any roads.

“The French author Carroux expressed surprise and disbelief at the statement that the city was on a jungle covered mountain 13,000 feet high. Yet the eastern side of Andean cordillera has many such mountains, from Venezuela to Bolivia, spanning thousands of miles. Several such cities, and mountains, could exist in this vast, unexplored, and perpetually cloud-covered region.

“But a secret city in a jungle crater was the least of the claims. Genovese claimed that flights to the Moon and Mars were made in their ‘flying saucers.’ He claimed that once the technology had been conquered, it was relatively simple to make the trip to the Moon (a few hours) or Mars (several days). Genovese does not mention pyramids or what they did on Mars. Perhaps they created a Martian base in one of the ancient, sand-blown pyramids of the Cydonia Region.

“There have been many reports of UFOs in South America, especially along the edge of the mountainous jungles of the eastern Andes, from Bolivia to Venezuela. Is it possible that some of these UFOs are anti-gravity craft from the Ciudad Subterranean de los Andes?” (Ibid, pp 363-364).

THE VATICAN’S EXTRATERRESTRIAL SECRETS

Another highly secret area of research has to do with the Vatican and its Vatican Intelligence Agency named Servizio Informazioni del Vaticano (SIV). IF the reader thinks this information in this volume so far is fantasy or science fiction, we remind him that the truth is often stranger than fiction. Reality very often exceeds the most fantastic fiction.

The information we are about to give comes from multiple sources. Originally, it came from Luca Scantamburlo, a Italian journalist and independent UFO researcher who took it upon himself to publicize events surrounding a fellow Italian journalist Cristoforo Barbato a few years ago. Luca Scantamburlo was interviewed by Bill Ryan and Kerry Cassidy of Project Camelot. This author viewed the video of this interview and also obtained the interview transcript. While much of this information has to do with the approach of Planet X, another important, highly interesting aspect has to do with a secret Jesuit project within the Vatican Intelligence Service (SIV). (Most of the Planet X information is contained in our fourth volume of this series).

Luca Scantamburlo reports, “In the year 2000, Italian freelance journalist Cristoforo Barbato received reliable information from an eyewitness about the return of ‘Planet X’ and the existence of a Vatican ‘intelligence agency’ composed of Jesuit priests, known as SIV (Servizio Informazioni del Vaticano, or Vatican Intelligence Service).

Barbato's contact is a man who introduced himself as a Vatican insider, a Jesuit working at the Holy See.

"Initially Barbato was very skeptical and suspicious of this self-styled 'insider,' but at a certain point he was able to check his credentials: the man really was a priest belonging to the Jesuit Order and an operative in the Vatican City. Of course, Cristoforo Barbato has been protecting the identity of his source as required by the professional code of ethics in journalism.

"The Italian freelancer also demanded a meeting with him as a necessary condition of carrying on the contact. In spite of the danger, the Vatican insider accepted - and I suppose he was aware that it was necessary considering his baffling revelations. So two meetings took place in a public space in Rome in 2001. What Barbato learned from him was that inside the SIV there was a minority group which disagreed with the policy adopted towards the Planet X problem. So, in my opinion, the revelation of the 'Jesuit footage' was the result not just of a simple betrayal of a bond of secrecy, but a breach with a much higher risk: the survival of our civilization." (NEXUS NEW TIMES, Vol. 14, No. 2, March/April, 2007. "The Jesuit Footage and the 'Omega Secret' Code" by Luca Scantamburlo, p 63).

The last reference to the "survival of our civilization" has to do with the approach of Planet X. (This we cover in our next volume). But there was important information revealed regarding highly secret Jesuit activity classified as the Omega Secret. We know there exists within the Vatican a "shadow" church government, a Jesuit-Freemason ring embedded within its interior with an agenda in line with world control and world religion. While the Jesuits have long been an instrument of subversion within the Church, controlled by the anti-priests, there is also a counter-faction working against that anti-priest plot.

Since the Jesuits have direct control of the Vatican Intelligence Service(SIV), they have control of important information. However, there is always risk of a leak and the truth coming out sooner or later. Italian journalist, Cristoforo Barbato tells how this information came to him.

"In the year 2000, I was working in Rome as an editor of Stargate magazine and I wrote many articles about the Fatima apparitions that

took place in Portugal in 1917 and the famous Third Secret as well as other Vatican State-related mysteries.

“After the initial publication of these articles, I started to receive many emails from a person who identified himself as a Vatican insider. The mysterious man attempted to contact me anonymously and intermittently because he was interested in me and my research into Fatima.

“From those emails, a story emerged regarding an enigmatic Vatican Intelligence Agency named SIV, Servizio Informazioni del Vaticano. In those letters, there was interesting information and in one of these he advised me that I would receive a videotape about observations of a presumed ‘10th planet’ coming closer to our solar system. The video was taken by a spacecraft, part of a deep space program started in the early 1990s, called Siloe.

“Through these details, I understood that the writer knew much more information than he was relating to me. For about one year, there were informal contacts via email and postal letters during which he revealed to me that he was a Jesuit member of SIV and worked in Rome for a certain department of the Holy See, which I verified without his knowledge. Subsequently, I was able (with great difficulty) to arrange the first personal meeting in a public location in the capital, Rome, during which he continued to reveal more information to me ...

“It was during that meeting that all my doubts completely disappeared when he showed me his credentials, some of which corresponded with what I had previously checked out by myself. In addition, he revealed to me that he was authorized to supervise the so-called Secretum Omega (Omega Secret), the highest secrecy category in the Roman Catholic Church ...” (NEXUS NEW TIMES, Vol. 14, No. 2, March/ April, 2007. “Omega Secret,” p 65).

A structured dialogue and interview was arranged where some but not all of this information was made known. The “deep-throat” Jesuit insider informed Barbato that “The SIV is composed of different elements, all of which are connected to the Church and mainly composed, at least the Directorate, of priests - the majority of whom are taken from the Jesuit Order - Benedictine monks and nuns; in total, a few more than 100 members. There could be fewer members, but if one considers all parts of the world where there is a priest or a nun, each is also a potential source of precise information. Some elements of SIV

were and are taken from lay areas and 66 institutions internally connected to the Church; for example, humanitarian associations, political groups close to the Holy See, 'young Catholics' movements and others. My background was similar to these.

"Briefly, the members were secretly overseen, directed and formed according to determined criteria in certain fields. Nowadays, all of us realize subsequently that we had a personal 'guardian angel' or mentor."

More details on the SIV were given:

"The structure is Top Secret, but for the moment I can tell you that it is organized in a manner analogous to other intelligence organizations like CIA, MI6, the KGB, etc. It doesn't have an official seat, but a new location for reunion is chosen from time to time, always under the oversight of Vatican City. From a chronological point of view, the spark which ignited the start of said organization was caused by an event during the first half-decade of the 1950s in the United States, precisely in February 1954." (Ibid, pp 65-66).

This event referred to above, this author has heard of through several researchers 10-20 years ago. It was a meeting held in California at Muroc Airfield (which later became Edwards Air Force Base) of an alien delegation with President Dwight D. Eisenhower, members of the military, Gordon Lightfoot (who seemed to have occult connections), and attended by the Bishop of Los Angeles, James Francis McIntyre.

The meeting was filmed by the military with three 16-mm cameras located at three different points. Twenty minutes of film was shot. At the end of the meeting each member of the Earth delegation swore not to reveal anything he had seen or heard concerning the aliens.

Bishop McIntyre, the same Bishop who met years later (in the early 1970s) with the Necedah mystic, Mary Ann Van Hoof, Advocate Ray Pritzl, and For My God & Country secretary, Therese Mion) was no doubt disappointed to have sworn himself to secrecy. He departed in a hurry with the goal of meeting with Pope Pius XII to inform him of the incredible event.

The Jesuit insider told Barbato, "But in order to reach Italy, Bishop McIntyre had to fly first to New York and then proceed to Rome, always in private aircraft. About half an hour after take-off from Los Angeles, the airplane suddenly experienced technical difficulties and

was forced to make an emergency landing at Sky Haven Airport, Las Vegas, Nevada, during the night.

“During the time that the airplane was being repaired, a certain person boarded the airplane to confer with the bishop. The man presented military credentials of the US Armed Forces - a colonel in the US Air Force (USAF) - and was received by McIntyre. The conversation lasted 20 minutes, during which time this man dissuaded the bishop from revealing all the details of the meeting in which he had assisted because all the alien matters had already been studied for many years exclusively by the USAF. The military emphasized that the president had just requested a spiritual opinion and, above all, an understanding in a situation so anomalous, and that his oath of secrecy also included the Holy Father. Not the least of which concerns was the internal infiltration of the Vatican by Soviet spies. The bishop replied that it was precisely his intention to inform the pope of the incredible event.

“We now believe that the engine problem was previously and intentionally created in order to bring about that meeting, probably organized by certain military officers without President Eisenhower’s knowledge. Before departing, the military told the bishop that notifying Rome would create great problems for him and for his safety, which could cost him much. Furthermore, they couldn’t know yet if some divine message had predicted the meeting with the aliens.

“Two days later, Pope Pius XII received Bishop McIntyre. After having meditated deeply on the possible implications of an exclusive military relationship with the aliens, the pope decided to create a secret information department with a structure similar to the fascist military intelligence departments, to be called SIV, that would gather all possible information regarding the activities of the alien entity and information acquired by the Americans. It was very important to keep open channels of communication with President Eisenhower.

“The SIV was basically constituted to acquire and manage all secret information regarding alien activities and matters, coordinating with other intelligence organizations in other countries. The main goal of the newly formed department was to manage all aspects of the moral, philosophical and religious points of view.”

Furthermore, the Jesuit insider went on to say about this 1954 meeting:

“Understand, that meeting convened in the middle of the night by the president of the United States, seeking aid and spiritual support in a situation unique in the entire story of humanity, I believe was a sign of esteem and trust. In confirmation of this, I tell you that upon returning to the United States, McIntyre and Archbishop Edward Mooney of Detroit were later the principal coordinators of the operation passing the information to the Vatican.

“But these events took an unexpected turn because McIntyre and other SIV members began to have direct contact, in essence without the knowledge of the military, with an alien race of the Nordic type, apparently benevolent, coming from the Pleides. These aliens advised to be careful with the other creatures encountered by the Americans in the California desert. These meetings with the members of SIV happened many times in the United States, and also twice inside the Vatican gardens near the Pontifical Academy of Sciences in the presence of Pope Pius XII.” (Ibid, p 66).

We would like to point out here that there were several contacts made between the Earth and several (at least three in this case) races of aliens of extraterrestrial origin. Some of these races have contacted the secret societies and are aligned with the Luciferian fallen angels. These type are generally serpentine in appearance. These include the Draco and the various Grays. There are also the tall Nordic types of dubious intent who have been seen in the company of both the shadow government’s military-industrial complex operatives and in the company of the Serpent race, especially the Grays.

It is not clear what type of extraterrestrial alien race made contact in Muroc Airfield, but very likely it was one the Serpent races. The second contact noted above was by a blonde, blue-eyed Nordic type meeting with the Vatican, warning not to trust the aliens who made contact at Muroc Airfield in 1954. There appears to be a distinct difference between the tall Nordic types and the short Nordic type. Though the tall ones seem to be benevolent, it appears in some cases they are not to be trusted since some have been seen working with the New World Order forces in various ways. Whereas there are others, especially the short Nordics that appear aligned with the forces of Good and share the same thinking as that of the Roman Catholic Church.

We noted above that Bishops McIntyre and Mooney were the principal coordinators of the meetings with the benevolent Nordic

types. It appears that these could be of the same shorter blue-eyed blonde Nordic race that has made contact with at least three different Marian mystics in the United States during the late 1970s and early 1980s. We also point out that a third and separate tall Nordic race made contact with George Adamski to arrange an agreement with Pope John XXIII. (These tall Nordics in the Adamski contact cases used bell-shaped spacecraft that looked very much like the NaziHannibu spacecraft, and whose motherships are very much like the Nazi Andromeda Geraiet). Keep all the above in mind as we disclose yet even further details of what Cristoforo Barbato learned from the Jesuit insider.

As to the nature and intent of these benevolent Nordic types, he posed this question: “Now, Padre Pio of Pietrelcina spoke about the existence of other living creatures in other worlds that had attained a higher evolutionary state because they were without sin ... Is that true?”

The Jesuit insider replied:

“Without a doubt, but these beings, which you refer to, live in a different dimensional plane, different from ours, and are not angels in the true sense of the word, while on the other had the Nordic aliens that I spoke about previously have flesh and bone. Even though they are very evolved to a technological and spiritual point, they still have bodies.

“These creatures announced to have discovered in the Catholic Church, more precisely in the message of Christ, the pure presence of God and they themselves offered to cooperate for the good of humanity.

“That firm affirmation on the part of these beings convinced Pope Pius XII to collaborate with them and to consider them as authentic converts to the Christian faith. The pontiff probably realized that the Universal Church should communicate its message even to beings coming from other worlds. [AUTHOR’S NOTE: One of the short Nordics who made contact with a Marian mystic in the 1970s made reference to Jesus Christ as “your Christ” meaning since they themselves did not have original sin as we do, they were not in need of a “Christ” for salvation. Jesus Christ came specifically to Earth to save Earthlings from the Original Sin of Adam and Eve. On their planet, there was no Original Sin, hence no need for a Savior.] Besides, these aliens through the years were determined to assist the Church of Rome

in all its missions, particularly in determining the character of social and political situations internationally.

“Thereafter, even Pope John XXIII benefited from the support of these beings who had espoused the Christian cause but he always preferred to keep it secret, speaking solely of ‘angelic intervention’. Pope John XXIII had inherited, in a manner of speaking, an agreement for collaboration between the Holy See and these beneficent aliens of the Nordic race as stipulated by his predecessor.

“That’s why today we believe that one of the main reasons for convening the Second Vatican Ecumenical Council was the need to take a first concrete step toward the renewal of the Church, in view of the possibility of imminent contact.” (NEXUS NEW TIMES, Vol. 14, No. 3, May/June, 2007. “The Omega Secret - Part 2, p 65).

In regard to the convening of the Vatican II Council and the anticipating of imminent contact, there were several reasons for this council (see volume one); and there were two different contacts of two different Nordic races - a later contact involving George Adamski. Regarding this Adamski meeting with Pope John XXIII, the Jesuit insider stated, “Adamski really met the pope. He went to St. Peter’s just once to meet the pope who at that time had already decided that the Church ought not entertain any further direct contact with these aliens, even if they were positive. Furthermore, John XXIII found it unacceptable to reveal this relationship to the Christian populace.

“The assignment that the aliens commissioned to Adamski was to try to attain a final agreement with the pope, who was dying. Adamski was a messenger for those aliens who met with the pope through him. These beings ordered Adamski to deliver a gift to the pope. The gift contained a liquid substance that would have saved the pope from gastroenteritis, which afflicted him at that time and, worse, in his last hours became acute peritonitis. The pope did not drink the substance and said before dying as he beheld the crucifix:

““The open arms of Christ were the purpose of my pontificate. A humble and modest pontificate as you see, for which I assume all responsibility. I am satisfied in what I have done and how I have done it. ‘Adamski’s attempted mission ended direct contact between the pope and his successors with this second type of Nordic extraterrestrials. (We do not know if this Church policy applied to the first contacts with the short Nordics arranged through Bishop

McIntyre). Pope John XXIII established that the Church was not allowed to have direct contacts.

The Jesuit insider revealed that, "In a secret manuscript from Pope John XXIII to his successor, which contained one special dossier about Servizio Informazioni del Vaticano, the pope mentioned a passage from the Gospel [of Mark] that clearly explained the position of the Church regarding these benevolent beings coming from other worlds.

"From Mark 9:38 ff:

"At which time, John responded to Jesus, saying: 'Master, we saw a man who was casting out demons in your name and we forbade him because he was not one of us'

"But Jesus said: 'Forbid him not, for there is no man who shall do a miracle in my name that can then lightly speak evil of me. For he who is not against us is for us. For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because you belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward'

"The meaning, in essence, was that the presumed positive activities of these aliens, who accepted the Christic message, should be 'blessed' and not opposed [or obstructed] but always kept distinct from and parallel to the Church. These aliens should be considered as the stranger who rescues in the name of Christ and who should not be impeded from doing so." (Ibid, p 66).

This Omega Secret is classified far above Top Secret and is now as of recent years, beginning to emerge from the depths of some deep "dark, dark well," as one Vatican official has put it. But regarding this particular astounding other-worldly information, the Vatican insider stated, "Inside the Vatican there are two different groups struggling one against the other with counter positions. One of these promulgates disclosure of this information program and is defended body and soul by Wojtyla [Pope John Paul II]. The other tries to block any information from getting out, by any means, to the point that some members of this faction take part in occult power groups; for example, they control the world oil market, actually working in many international economies with the sole purpose of blocking any disclosure of any alternative free-energy sources." (Ibid, p 67).

Other information revealed by the Jesuit insider has to do with the approach of Planet X, the Fatima Secret, and the coming Chastisement

as related to us in Saint John's Book of the Apocalypse. (See Volume 4. "The Apocalypse In Perspective").

So there you have it - if you can believe it, and if you can grasp the in-depth and overall significance of the most astounding and incredible events that are now unfolding in this apocalyptic end times. The events and happenings recounted here are indicative of the true nature of our home planet and of our solar system as well. It is also indicative of the recurring theme of this work: the ancient ongoing ultimate cosmic conflict of the ages between Good and Evil - and the Earth may well be the final battleground for this cosmic war to play out.

Much of the fantastic truths, incredible facts, and astounding discoveries found in this volume have endured skepticism, criticism, ridicule, distortion, suppression ultimately to be lied about, covered up, obscured, rejected and falsified to finally surface as the only true reality that explains what is truly taking place in our world, on our Earth, in our solar system and in the cosmos. The unexplained and unaccepted will eventually have its "day in court." Regardless of how strange or how bizarre these events and phenomena are, they are all part of the total cosmic reality that is our world. Truth wins in the end.

EPILOGUE:

THE COSMIC CONFLICT BETWEEN GOOD AND EVIL

The forces of Good and of Evil have been vaguely defined over the years by academia. Through our Christian religion and heritage we learn of the angels divided between those who follow the One True God, the Sons of God - and those who rebelled and follow Lucifer, the Sons of Perdition. Beyond this the extension of this Good versus Evil carries on into the lower realm of creation with the Christian Church opposed by the anti-Church, specifically, the Illuminati-Free-Masonic Secret Societies who have continually waged war, always in conflict against the good of humanity. But this conflict certainly extends beyond the earthly sphere.

This conflict of the ages is cosmic in origin and in territory and involves intergalactic wars of which there is evidence of in the Bible (the Fall of Lucifer - the War in Heaven, etc.), and in ancient texts, archaeological finds as well as astronomical discoveries on various planets and their satellites (moons) in our solar system.

The basic premise of what we call the ancient, ultimate, cosmic conflict between Good and Evil can be summed up as follows:

1. God created man in His Image and likeness and that Image is basically represented by the angelic blue-eyed, blonde Nordic types or races of Mankind that inhabit planets of several solar systems throughout the galaxies of this universe.
2. In the beginning, in the pristine undisturbed order of God's creation all was in perfect order and harmony with mankind dwelling in canopied worlds that were in perfect natural balance. There was no want as all was provided for in a perfect environment of constant and average temperatures and humidity where no extremes existed. Consequently there was no drought, no floods, no bitter cold, no storms, etc., but a perfect greenhouse environment where the "lion laid down with the lamb" and peace and tranquility prevailed.

3. Man lived in peace and perfect harmony with God and with his neighbor through adherence to God's natural and moral laws. It is a truth not well known that there exists on certain other worlds a race of mankind (the blue-eyed, blonde Nordics) who have passed the test (that Adam and Eve failed) and consequently have no stain of Original Sin, and hence, no conflict, no strife, and no wars.
4. After the rebellion of Lucifer, there was a war in Heaven. (Apoc.12: 7-9). The Legions of Saint Michael, the Sons of God, drove Lucifer and his rebellious angels, the Sons of Perdition, from their domain in the heavens and cast them INTO the Earth - not only our planet but other planets in our region of the universe.
5. Lucifer, through his fallen angels and the beguiling serpent of Eden (a member of the Serpent race), caused the Fall of Man. The descendants of Adam and Eve all bear the mark of this Fall, the stain of Original Sin inherited from their parent's. Thus they have the inherit weakness in their human nature to commit actual sin (pride, jealousy, avarice, disobedience, lust, adultery, greed, etc.) against their Creator. Consequently mankind, specifically Adam and Eve's descendants, are prone to the wiles and schemes of Satan – Lucifer and his rebellious fallen angels.
6. Satan and his Sons of Perdition hatched a plan through the "Old Serpent" race to subvert man from his original God-given destiny; to enslave him and destroy his soul. This started with the sin of Cain killing Abel continuing down through the corridors of time with the Tower of Babel, the Great Flood on down through the time of the Crucifixion of Christ and on to our own corrupt time. Thus Satan goes about as a "roaring lion" seeking who he can devour.
7. The plan outlined in the minutes of the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion is the master-plan of world conquest. This plan extends down from the time of Solomon. Its organization and implementation is through secret societies such as the Brotherhood of the Snake, the Great White Brotherhood, the Black Brotherhood (or Lodge), the Illuminati, and the various Masonic groups who are embedded into man's civil and religious governments around the world. These secret societies work through financial, industrial and political organization they have set-up to control the world: the Round Table Groups. Thus they have seized control of all mankind's activities on this Earth: political, social, educational,

economical, cultural, religious, scientific, business-wise or otherwise.

8. All avenues of human endeavor have been, for the most part, taken over from within, incrementally through the use of "gradualism." Mankind has become technologically advanced (in a controlled manner) but morally corrupt. The truth becomes unknown and covered up with false concepts in health, science and culture. He lives in a historical black-out to keep him from discovering his past so he cannot find his way in the future. This false reality is kept in place by a controlled media to keep man in subjugation; he is entertained, amused, and kept distracted from the true reality so he is a slave to his own passions and desires, plodding on in blind ignorance. True independent thought, cultural and moral nobility is suppressed, subverted and destroyed.

Consequently, when the true facts and the true reality break through or emerge in this politically-correct New World Order disordered reality, it is thought of as strange, bizarre, "far-out," and unearthly. Therefore such true facts, the true reality in its various forms: portents and phenomena - remain unexplained and unaccepted. As Charles Fort would say about this continuing emergence of the unexplained and unaccepted - "the procession of the dammed!". And as this author has said many times before, we live in a FALSE REALITY!

There is an agenda being carried out upon the unsuspecting inhabitants of this prison-planet; an agenda that, for the most part, is kept from us while at the same time the truth in all matters - religious, political, scientific and historical - are expunged and blacked-out.

In order for the true agenda of the Anti-Christ and his minions and, in order for the true plan of God for mankind from being known, there is a silence group specifically for that purpose. They have been dubbed the "Men-In-Black." In regards to this an old friend and fellow researcher, Bruce Alan Walton, had this to say in his DragonSlayer Newsletter:

"The 'Men In Black' are the notorious interstellar 'Terrorists' who use FEAR to intimidate, silence or in some cases destroy those who get in the way of their covert activities here on Earth - activities which usually involve some type of subterfuge against the human race in preparation for their planned invasion of the planet. This invasion can only occur once the planet is brought under the control of a global

government system whose leaders are themselves under the direct mind-control of the Draconians, if not Draconian infiltrators themselves. These human 'elite' are instructed to weaken human resistance and deplete the world's population to the point where resistance to the final assault will be minimal.

"A world government is necessary in that the collective mentality of the Reptilian races which seek to assimilate this and other worlds into their Empire cannot deal very well with unpredictable elements such as resistance networks which have a tendency to throw their plans and agendas out of context. The goal of the Alpha Draconians or Draconian Empire (and the various sub-empires they control) is to take control of the Earth and use her as a 'staging' base from which they can attack their ancient nemesis, the Lyran Federation, or those colonial worlds which were populated by various human refugees from the Lyran wars.

"Since the Reptilians must carefully prepare a planet for assimilation/takeover, the preparation period is perhaps the most vulnerable and carefully concealed. Before an overt invasional attack the Draconians must set the stage with covert manipulation. Such operations require utmost secrecy, and this is where the 'Men in Black' come in. The term 'Men in Black' has been used in the past to describe secret government officials, secret agents of hidden occult societies within or beyond Earth: cyborgs, androids (controlled by either humanoids or reptiloids; and also a large percentage of reptiloid infiltrators. The job of the Men In Black is to intimidate, discredit, abduct or murder those who are getting too close to the truth of the 'Grand Deception,' or who become aware of the INFILTRATION which must be carried out against a target world before the final INVASION or takeover can occur." (THE DRAGON-SLAYER, Vol. 1, No. 2, June, 1995.

"From the Editor," p 1).

Thus we are in a cosmic conflict soon to become the Armageddon of the End Times. This will very likely be in the near future and will erupt into an interplanetary war for conquest of this part of the universe. UFOs and the strange activities and phenomena associated with them are simply a manifestation of and a part of the whole cosmic picture. We as End Times Christians need to realize the full reality of this conflict between Good and Evil and put our trust and prayerful support

in the Holy Triune Godhead, His Divine Son, Jesus Christ the King, and in His Heavenly Mother, the Queen of Heaven and Earth.

APPENDIX A

WITNESS CLAIMS NASA HIDES EVIDENCE OF UFO'S

(The following is a partial transcript of a radio talk show called "UFO's Saturday Night." It was hosted by OPERATION RIGHT TO KNOW's Elaine Douglass. The show featured several guests including scientist, Stanley McDaniel and former employee of NASA at Houston, Donna Tietze who gave the following testimony.)

During the Apollo mission I worked at NASA throughout those Apollo missions and I did leave NASA at the time the space shuttles began. I worked in building 8 in the photo lab. I had a secret clearance so I thought I could go anywhere in the building. And I did go into one area that was a restricted area. In this area they developed pictures taken from satellites and also all of the missions, the Apollo missions, flight missions. I went in and I was talking to one of the photographers and developers and he was putting together a mosaic which is a lot of photos, smaller photos into a larger photo pattern. And while I was in there I was trying to learn new methods and new things about the whole organization and I was looking at the pictures and he directed my attention to one area, he said, LOOK AT THAT. I looked and there was a round oval shaped, well it was very white circular shape of a dot and I, it was black & white photography, so I asked him if that was a spot on the emulsion and he said, well I can't tell you but spots on the emulsion do not leave round circles of shadows.

And I noticed that there were pine trees, now I don't know where this area was or what, you know, pretty close to the ground what I saw but I didn't see outline of the continent. But I did notice that there was a shadow under this white dot and I also noticed that the trees were casting the shadow in the same direction as this shadow of the circle of this aerial phenomena because it was higher than the trees but not too much higher than the trees but it was close to the ground and it was

spherical but slightly elongated, not very much but slightly. I then said, is it a UFO? And he said, Well I can't tell you. And then I asked him, what are you going to do with this piece of information? And he said, well we have to airbrush these things out before we sell these photographs to the public. So I realized at that point that there is a procedure set up to take care of this type of information from the public.

In fact after we talked, I thought about another incident with a guard that I would like to convey too that's very important. This man that I had dated was in quarantine with the astronauts when they had come back from the moon and I had talked to him about seeing this saucer (satellite photos) and asked him if he had heard anything about that and he told me that every astronaut, every moon trip had been followed by craft, by saucers, that every one of them, every astronaut that went to the moon, now I don't know about other sites but they all had seen it and all had been told to keep quiet about it and they were threatened with jail and their whole retirement, everything taken away from them.

They were also, this man told me that if I ever told that he said it, that he would deny it, that he would never admit that he told me all of that.

When I had quit work, I had an office, I was doing illustration work at another office, in another part of town. And a man that had been a guard at NASA during the time that we are talking about now, he also was a guard at (static-inaudible). He came into my office and he had a large gash scar on his forehead and he told me that he was a guard at NASA and that he was burning a lot of photographs of UFOs. That was his job.

And he said he stopped to look at one too long and one of the other, I gathered it was some type of military man, hit him in the head with a gun butt and knocked him out. Because he had looked at one of the photographs too long, he did describe the photograph to me which I tend to believe was an accurate photograph.

He explained that it was a craft on the ground and it looked like, it was like a regular saucer with like little bumps all over it and he said it was like it was burnt. He said cows in the field all had their tails stuck straight up. At the time he said he didn't know when cattle were frightened, that their tails would stick straight up. And he described this to me and since then, I did describe it to someone that I thought might

have looked at some of these photos, possibly and they did look kind of frightened that I shouldn't know about that one.

E.D.: The second part of her account had to do with the stalking of our space missions by UFOs of our space missions to the moon and so on. She even said that they apparently helped in one case by bringing the Apollo 13 back, that was the impression that she got and..

D.T.: Yes, but they (aliens) also didn't want that craft to investigate the part of the moon that they was going to. so they may have caused some of it too, but it was supposed, we were told not to go but we ignored it. Now that's what I've heard, that's some of the stuff he was telling me. (RIGHT TO KNOW FORUM - Summer/Fall, 1995)

APPENDIX B

WORLD JEWISH CONGRESS 'DECLARATION OF WAR' AGAINST GERMANY

by Vivian Bird

In 1933 the World Jewish Congress, meeting in New York City, "declared war" upon National Socialist Germany economically and financially. This is no figure of speech but is literally true. This private group, representing worldwide Jewish interests, declared war on Germany .

The international declaration of war on Germany by the global Jewish community took place barely two months after Adolf Hitler's rise to power.

The Jewish demand for world-wide sanctions and boycotting of German goods was followed by skillfully organized mass demonstrations and virulent sustained propaganda against Germany in the press.

Few countries, including Britain, were prepared to yield to this outrageous demand for an economic boycott of Germany and the U.S. government, at a time when isolationist sentiments were still strong among the American people, appeared to tread carefully.

The German government consequently became alarmed at what they regarded as a provocation. Its reactions were in fact no different from those of any other government confronted by the same threat. The Jewish community in Germany was henceforth regarded as a hostile state within a state.

In part as a direct consequence of this, suspected political opponents, criminals, communists and others - many of them Jews - were incarcerated in temporary detention camps. On the other hand, many German Jews (as well as Jews throughout Europe) began seeking refuge in the United States and elsewhere, knowing that war was ahead.

Initially, the German government hoped to establish a Jewish "homeland" in the French colony of Madagascar, but the French resisted. However, even after the outbreak of World War II, the

German government continued to push for a solution to "the Jewish problem" by some form of resettlement for the Jews beyond Germany's frontiers.

One of the primary internment camps established as part of the program for resettlement of the Jews of Europe was Auschwitz.

Finding out the truth about what really happened at Auschwitz, how many prisoners died - and of what causes - will give us a better idea of what happened in the other internment/work camps under the control of Nazi Germany during the WWII era. [As taken from the prologue of AUSCHWITZ: THE FINAL COUNT by V. Bird.]

STATEMENT OF BISHOP RICHARD WILLIAMSON ON GASSING OF JEWS BY NAZIS

"I believe that the historical evidence is hugely against six million Jews having been deliberately gassed in gas chambers as a deliberate policy of Adolf Hitler.

"I believe there were no gas chambers... I think as far as I have studied the evidence, I am not going by emotion, as far as I have understood this evidence, I think for instance, people who are against what is widely believed today about, quote unquote, the holocaust. I think those people, the revisionists as they are called; the most serious conclude that between 200,000 and 300,000 Jews perished in Nazi concentration camps, but not one of them by gassing in gas chambers. "You may have heard of the 'Leuchter Report.' Fred Leuchter was an expert in gas chambers. He designed three gas chambers for three states for the execution of criminals. So he knew what was involved. And he studied what the supposed gas chambers in Germany, at some point in the 1980s, what remains of the supposed gas chambers, the crematoria in Birkenau, Auschwitz, for instance. And his conclusion, his expert conclusion was, it is impossible that this could have ever served for the gassing of large numbers of people. Because cyanide gas is very dangerous, if you, let's suppose you gas 300 people that you crowded into a chamber and you gas them. It is very dangerous to go in and pull out the corpses because one whiff of gas that is trapped in the clothes will kill the person. It is extremely dangerous.

"Once you have gassed people, you've got to evacuate the gas. To evacuate the gas you need a high chimney, if it's too low the gas sinks to the pavement and kills anybody walking by... If there were a high

chimney then the shadow most of the day would have fallen on the ground and the allied aerial photographers that flew over the camp would have picked up the shadows of the chimneys. There were never any such shadows; there were no such chimneys. In which case the Fred Leuchter testimony, "there can't have been any gas chambers." He looks at the doors of the gas chambers. The doors have to be absolutely airtight. Otherwise again the gas escapes and kills the people outside. The doors of the gas chambers they show to tourists at Auschwitz are absolutely not airtight. They are absolutely not.

"I am going by the historical evidence according to people who have observed and examined the evidence. I believe what they conclude, If they change their conclusion, I'll be likely to follow their conclusion because I think they judge by the evidence. I think that two to three hundred thousand Jews perished in Nazi concentration camps, but none in gas chambers.

Regarding the accusations of anti-Semitism: "if anti-Semitism is bad, it is against the truth. If something is true, it is not bad. I am not interested in the word anti-Semitism. The word is dangerous.

"...It is not a question of name-calling. It is a question of historical truth. Historical truth goes by evidence and not by emotion.

"There has certainly been a huge exploitation. Germany has paid out billions and billions of Deutschmarks and now euros, because the Germans have a guilt complex about their having gassed 6 million Jews. But I don't think 6 million Jews were gassed. But be careful, this is against the law in Germany. You could have me thrown into prison before I leave Germany. I hope this is not your intention." (End of interview statement).

[From statements made at a religious service held on All Saints Day in a seminary near Regensburg, Germany. A Swedish newsman filmed the interview. Reproduced in "Excommunication Lifted on 'Heretical' Catholic Priest Who Denies Gassing of Jews by Nazis," AMERICAN FREE PRESS, Vol. IX, No. 6, Feb. 9, 2009. pp 12 & 13.]

APPENDIX C

THE NECEDAH SECRET REVEALED

[AUTHOR'S NOTE: In this volume we reveal that an angelic Nordic race has made contact with the Vatican, specifically Popes Pius XII and John XXIII and also with at least three mystics at three apparition sites in the United States of America. One of these, we believe, was in Texas. Another was revealed to this author, his mother, and Raymond Pritzl by Father Rockicki as being in Maryland. The third, however, was in the state of Wisconsin, namely, the Necedah apparitions. This contact between this angelic Nordic race and the mystic, Mary Ann Van Hoof, took place some 30 years ago. This contact, along with the other contacts in Texas and Maryland as well as those of the Vatican (see chapter 9) constitute proof of life on other planets; and of an angelic race of men that live in perfect harmony with God's laws. This is essentially what we call the "Necedah Secret." We reveal this "secret" now because more evidence has come out (i.e. the extraterrestrial contacts) concerning these beings. There has been a concerted effort by the shadow government to keep evidence of this from the public. There is evidence that the evil forces on this Earth have gone so far as to shoot down the craft of these beings - killing some of them or imprisoning some on this Earth. There is another Necedah message (not the one included here) that is yet to be transcribed, that details evidence of this nature. This message in turn, is supported by documentation in Diamond Star Research files that confirms the above facts. What follows is a general synopsis of these Necedah contacts along with pertinent excerpts of the May 31, 1977 Queenship of Mary message that reveals important information relative to our End Times study.]

Contact Synopsis. During a Lent Friday suffering period of Mary Ann Van Hoof Hirt in 1977, a strange voice was heard to speak through her. This strange voice turned out to be not that of a saint nor a demon but that of a living "extraterrestrial" - an alien being from another planet. The actual recorded transcribed message was lost (though others were preserved). However, in this message this voice explained who he was - that his position on his home planet was that of Emperor and Pope combined. There was no separation of Church and State but a union of both spiritual and temporal powers. He explained that two of his people were killed, their spacecraft being shot down. His people are blonde and blue-eyed, about four feet tall or so and live to be thousands of years old though they look young, as if they were in their

late twenties or early thirties. He explained that they looked this way and lived so long because they lived according to God's law. Everything was done in accordance to God's Law. There was no sin and suffering on his planet because there was no Original Sin; they had not fallen as Adam and Eve had done on our planet so they lived in a state of perfection as Adam and Eve had done before the Fall.

In this message and subsequent messages that followed, similar information was related. This stranger from another planet was referred to as "the White Knight" as his name was too hard to pronounce. This was in the beginning. He then explained that his name meant "Joseph" in our language and said, "You may call me Prince Joseph." Prince Joseph often came at night and there were several short exchanges between him and the mystic. Unfortunately many of these short exchanges that were recorded were lost in the upheaval that followed in the Shrine community in the mid 1980s after the mystic's death.

During these "visits" his space ship would hover at a high altitude and he would communicate telepathically with the mystic. Other times he would come during the night and hover at a lower altitude and descend to the top of the house to her upper story and speak directly with her. The space ship was seen on several occasions to hover at night near the Sacred Spot of Apparitions at a rather low altitude, sometimes at tree-top level. It was low enough to clearly see it's "saucer"-like shape outlined with a greenish-white glow all about. On a particular occasion the Van Hoof family was "escorted" home by two of these greenish-white spacecraft all aglow, pulsating and exhibiting red and white flashing lights. They traveled at low altitude just a short ways above the tree tops and turned with the car as it went down the long driveway. They continued on into the western night sky after the family reached their house.

Prince Joseph gave warnings concerning Christianity on Earth; the plans of the enemy and the dangers to our planet. At times Mary Ann would go with Prince Joseph in his space ship and on one time even went to his space station. This was not done physically by Mary Ann but by bi-location. One such time was on May 31, 1977 after she had a vision of Christ the King, the Blessed Virgin Mary as Queen of Heaven and the Holy Trinity of God.

May 31, 1977 - The Queenship of Mary - Message Excerpts.

"We are out of the Earth's gravitation, the ride is smooth, but yet we have not reached our destination. We are traveling faster than the speed of sound.

"St. Joan, St. Therese (who accompanied Mary Ann on the trip), why do I see those different colors? It's the sun's rays shining on the different (word not understood). I see, first a pinkish and then such a beautiful blue and now the blue is fading. Is that where we are going?"

[Note: The above excerpts are from the period when Mary Ann was enroute to the space station. She explained that all the planets seem to have a rainbow of colors surrounding them. The following excerpts are from when Mary Ann arrives at the space station and shown some of their advanced technology used to see on Earth, even through solid rock, etc.]

"... And now, Mary Ann, follow me... These are some of my workers. You will be able to see them. You can see them approaching you. Thirty of us are here right now. Only the men - you see someone has to maintain the space ship that you are in now. Here are some of the panels, you see I will show you how we can commute right down unto your Earth. You see that little, small ball down there, where we focused the instrument on it. Now watch. You see, there is your state of Wisconsin ... And there is your shrine. All your people are standing and praying...

"Now we will take you to some arsenals of your enemy.

"It's frightening Sister Mary Ann, isn't it? But that is what is aimed towards your country. They will fight you with germ warfare. All these canisters you see here that we have our instrument focused on, you see it's in a cave but this instrument goes right through granite, and you can see the interior. We have to be careful that we do not put too much pressure on it or it makes a flash which we do not want them to know. There was a plan, that was the reason for this inoculation to spread more of this more intense. They feared the harm that might come from it. Thousands would have died so they held it a little off, but you see Sister Mary Ann, thy own government is betraying you people. We can watch all of this here. Now I am going to take this off of there and show you what the ozones are doing to your planet. Come over here, Sister Mary Ann, this is a different instrument. Look through here, now, you see the Earth again. You see the complete orbiting movement. You can

see how the Earth is slightly tilted. This other grayish-bluish-blackish-bluish - that is the ozone around your Earth."

Mary Ann states, "Our Earth looks blue."

Prince Joseph explains, "That is your water. Yes, take a good look, study it slowly so you can get the whole picture. Can you see it or should I put it brighter?"

Mary Ann answers, "I think I can see it. I don't really know what I am looking at."

Prince Joseph explains, "You are looking at the Earth, the atmospheric conditions around it plus the rim of the ozone. All around your Earth. As your Earth orbits, the ozone orbits with it. That is why we have come down to your Earth to warn you. We can see what is being done to your Earth. Now we will show you the sun, but first let me place these powerful lens over your face to protect your eyes. Come here Sister Mary Ann. Now look through this instrument. We have to reduce the power now because the sun is so bright..."

"Now we will show you which is the nova in progress. You see this is the sun. [Mary Ann stated the fiery manifestations around the sun "look more like a furnace.] Yes, looking into a furnace but there are millions of furnaces all around the sun. Wait "til this moves a little and you will see the sun. It is clean and clear but this about it, these strange looking, oh I could call them in our language but you wouldn't know it. We'll just call them furnaces, but each one *of* them, oh better give it to you in a small language. Let's say each one of these furnaces is about five miles. That would be a better and more accurate for you. And those are - watch how they boil, and how it spins about within themselves, the white light, and here is a greenish light and here in the orbit is a blue light, and here is a grayish, ugly looking light ...

"Here is some more now. Now this is all in this one place, one of the furnaces we'll call it. All the different movements and there are so many of them. The sun itself is the largest. Well, we will call them all planets, the sun is the largest planet in God's universe. All these others are around the sun, and if they explode [Author's Note: "if they explode" has possible reference to the "furnaces" surrounding the sun.] ...your Earth will fall into darkness because of the particles bursting away, it will darken and you will have from three to four days of darkness. And when this falls upon your ozones those gases from the ozones will come down upon the Earth and if you people go outside

your homes during that period you will die, well, you will just drop like a fly would when you spray a fly with some poison, it will be poison. It will burst your lungs. There are some that might survive, depending on the individual and how much they consume. Our best advice for you at that time would be stay in your homes. Seal all cracks in your homes. Have water in your homes because your electricity will not work. Remember, electricity will not work. We cannot tell you here when God the Father in Heaven will permit this. You see one of the things your scientists on Earth do not count on is that God the Father in Heaven - He is our God too, not only yours. When this will take place. But that it WILL take place. Sister Mary Ann, you can rest assured on that. So that is why we are trying to warn you people to quit using your spray cans of every size and variety. Quit your underground missiles. They are damaging your Earth to a severe (degree)."

Mary Ann then asks, "Is there something about the story about the interior of the Earth being (inhabited)?"

Prince Joseph replies, "Yes Sister Mary Ann, that is true. But even that will be destroyed by underground missiles your government is experimenting with. They don't know what is inside of the Earth. They are guessing from what they see on the surface but what is on the surface doesn't always follow through underneath. You in a vision, Your Heavenly Mother permitted you to watch it when Henry (Henry Swan) was still with you. You watched them shoot down planes and suddenly they disappeared. The planes were never found. Oh they found them all right, in the interior of the Earth. Some of those men are still alive in there. And he was right - what was his name, Colonel Byrd or something like that."

Mary Ann says, "Yes, I believe it is Admiral Byrd or something like that."

Prince Joseph continues. "Well they disposed of him, you know that, don't you? They thought he was becoming loony by telling of what he saw. He himself was in it. And they let him go out. And they placed him in an institution. Your government is so afraid, like the anniversary of Colonel Lindbergh. Now they are playing it all up. He was a fine man. He was an honest man. He was a good man. But they would not let him speak. Why is your nation so afraid to hear the truth? Oh yes I know they talk about us ...

"... You see, your world has mostly the fallen angels; our planet has the good angels. That is why our faces are so different from yours. Your face is blemished with the strife and struggle and pain of the Earth. You see our hair are not gray. You probably think I'm a young man. I'm not, I'm close to two thousand years old, that is your years. ... We are not worried about over-population on our planet. We eat well. We live like some of you live but we have no envy in our hearts, no hatred. We love one another. We don't envy our brethren. When God permits us to have a child, we have it. We don't destroy it like your world does...

"... None of you can outsmart our God, which you are foolishly trying to do. Now going back ... when this nova takes place, and these cosmic things take place and different things about the Earth, when your Earth tips there will be the biggest flood that your world has ever experienced and when the ice melts on what is called your North Pole and your South Pole there will not be much visible. And then when God punishes you on the Earth, and as you Sister Mary Ann, saw that white fire, you were shown - I'm not going to show you the picture but you have it, what it'll be like. [AUTHOR'S NOTE: Concerning the White Fire - please see Volume 4, chapters 4 and 7.] There will be only a few people on each individual continent that will survive as far as we ourselves are in the know. We are not too sure where the most will be left. Don't make the mistake and throw your Earth out of orbit. You have smart scientists. There are scientists that know about it but yet nobody believes them. Oh we ourselves have been called everything. Your government doesn't want any part of us. Everyone that saw some of us, they hushed them off. Some of our people have come down but there are others from different planets that have also come down. They call us UFOs and they are wondering about different things happening in different parts of your states. The one they call 'Bigfoot' - there is such a creature. Not only one but several. You have strange things happening on your Earth."

Prince Joseph before the visit was over explained their spaceship and how it worked. It ran on something similar to atomic power.

Just before leaving on the return trip, Mary Ann asked, "Do you take the helmets off in here sometimes?" Prince Joseph responded, "Oh yes, I take mine off." He then did so and revealed his golden blonde hair and blue eyes. He explained, "We are all like that." Mary Ann

asked, "You mean everyone of you have blue eyes?" "Yes, we are all blue-eyed and golden-colored hair. Like your Holy Mother. It seems we are molded after Her." was the reply. Mary Ann said, "There are no wrinkles in your faces." "No, it's the purity, it keeps your face unblemished..." was the answer.

They then made the return trip. The visit including the round trip lasted approximately two hours.

Conclusions. This visit with Prince Joseph on his space station was proceeded by a message from the Blessed Mother and a vision of the Holy Trinity. Parts of what was said by Prince Joseph covered similar subjects as has been covered in other Necedah messages. Still other parts contained aspects that we have yet to analyze in order to understand exactly what is meant.

Mary Ann later described the vision of the Queenship. She saw God the Father dressed in white, with God the Son at His right hand dressed in a red robe, Holy Mother Mary on His right dressed in blue. It seemed that Our Lord and His Mother were seated on large chairs. Our Lord and His Mother wore crowns. The Blessed Mother's crown had a star in the front center with a ruby red stone. There were seven angels present, one angel brought forward a beautiful blue velvet-like garment which he later took back to Holy Mother and another angel helped place it around Our Holy Mother. The color of the velvet was the blue that She wears when She appears. to Mary Ann. Along the edge was wide gold braid. The dove, the Holy Ghost, fluttered His wings, catching the rays from God the Father's hands, which the Dove then showered down upon the people there at the time.

Subsequent visits by Prince Joseph and two other aliens (these two had been killed in a UFO crash on Earth) gave additional counsel, warnings, and messages through Mary Ann. Though some of these messages have been lost, an important one giving extensive details has been preserved on tape and as yet needs to be analyzed and documented.

Antony was one of the names given to one of the aliens killed in the UFO shoot-down by our government. He came in spirit to Mary Ann and gave important information. Prince Joseph himself, in subsequent visits encouraged Mary Ann to see his home planet but realized she was not quite able to because of her poor health. Only one other mystic we know of - though not by name, has been contacted by these same people

from the same planet - though not by Prince Joseph himself. We were informed of this by Father Rockicki in 1985 or 86. (This author feels Prince Joseph's people (the angelic blonde Nordics) are the same extraterrestrials that made contact with Pope Pius XII - see chapter 9).

A drawing of Prince Joseph's space ships, both the scout ship and the mother ship was made in the late 1970s by one who faithfully followed the description given by Mary Ann Van Hoof. It is feared too, that this drawing also has been lost in the upheaval that followed the death of the mystic in 1984.

Diamond Star Research feels this account is credible and ties in with other contacts of this type, especially those of the Vatican. Other information gained by a variety of researchers such as Bruce Alan Walton, Project Right to Know and several others definitely ties in with this account detailed above. More and more is being revealed concerning life on other planets. The evidence for such life and in particular, the angelic Nordic race, is mounting. The shadow government does not want you to know about them and their worlds, and certainly does not want you to know of their message to mankind on this Earth.

THE APOCALYPSE UNFOLDS

Volume 3

APOCALYPTIC TWILIGHT ZONE

Bibliography

Chapter 1. Secret and Subterranean

1. Andrews, George C. EXTRA-Terrestrial FRIENDS AND FOES. Illuminet Press. Lilbum, GA. 1993.
2. Bell, Art. Coast to Coast AM.com.
3. CLOSE ENCOUNTER CHRONICLES. No. 13. "The Unfriendly Skies Over Area 51" by Dr. Rod Lewis.
4. Coleman, Dr. John. CONSPIRATORS' HIERARCHY: THE STORY OF THE COMMITTEE OF 300. America West Publishers. Carson City, NV. 1992.
5. Deyo, Stan. THE COSMIC CONSPIRACY. West Australian Texas Trading. Kalamunda, West Australia. 1978.
6. Diamond Star Research. MARIAN APPARITIONS AND APOCALYPTIC RESEARCH. Diamond Star Constellation. Necedah, WI. 1994.
7. Dorsey, Herbert G. III. THE SECRET SPACE PROGRAM. The Secret Information Network. West Sedona, AZ. 1993.
8. DRAGON-SLAYER, THE. Vol. 1, No. 4. Nov. 1995. "Dreamland in the Rockies" by Bruce Allen Walton.
9. Icke, David. THE BIGGEST SECRET. Bridge of Love Publications. Scottsdale, AZ. 1999.
10. JUBILEE, THE. Vol. 13, No. 3, Sept./Oct., 2001. "Who Benefits From the World Trade Center Pentagon Attacks?" by Dr. Lorraine Day.
11. Knuth, E. C. THE EMPIRE OF "THE CITY": WORLD SUPERSTATE. The Author. Milwaukee, WI. 1946.

12. Mullins, Eustace. THE WORLD ORDER: OUR SECRET RULERS. Ezra Pound Institute of Civilization. Staunton, VA. 1992.
13. Patton, Phil. DREAMLAND. Villard Books - Random House. New York, NY. 1998.
14. Sauder, Richard. UNDERGROUND BASES AND TUNNELS What is the Government Trying to Hide? Dracon Press. Abingdon, VA. 1995.
15. Sauder, Richard. UNDERWATER AND UNDERGROUND BASES. Adventures Unlimited Press. Kempton, IL. 2001.
16. Schneider, Phil. Underground Video. No exact date - 1990's.
17. Swan, Henry. MY WORK WITH NECEDAH. For My God & My Country, Inc. Necedah, WI. 1959.
18. THEI (The Hollow Earth Insider), Vol. II, No. 1. 1994. "The Interhemispheric Bering Strait Tunnel and Railroad Project." 19. Van Hoof, Mary Ann. REVELATIONS AND MESSAGES. Vol. 1. For My God & My Country, Inc. Necedah, WI. 1971.
20. VERITAS, No. 15. May, 1998. "Majesty Twelve" by William Cooper.

Chapter 2. Fortean Phenomena: "Dammed Data."

1. CLOSE ENCOUNTER CHRONICLES. No. 15.
2. Coleman, Loren. MOTHMAN AND OTHER CURIOUS ENCOUNTERS. Paraview Press. New York, NY. 2002.
3. Corliss, William R. INCREDIBLE LIFE: A HANDBOOK OF BIOLOGICAL MYSTERIES. The Sourcebook Project_ Glen Arm, MD. 1981.
4. Corrales, Scott. THE CHUPACABRAS DIARIES: An Unofficial Chronicle of Puerto Rico's Paranormal Predator. Samizdat Press. Derrick City, PA. 1996.
5. Delgado, Pat and Colin Andrews. CIRCULAR EVIDENCE. Phanes Press. Grand Rapids, MI. 1989.
6. Diamond Star File. THE NECEDAH SECRET. May 31, 1977.
7. Fort, Charles. THE COMPLETE BOOKS OF CHARLES FORT. (The Book of the Dammed; Lo!; Wild Talents; New Lands). Dover Publications, Inc. New York, NY. 1974.

8. Haselhoff, Eltjo H. THE DEEPENING COMPLEXITY OF CROP CIRCLES.
9. Frog, Ltd. - North Atlantic Books. Berkeley, CA. 2001. Hill, Paul R. UNCONVENTIONAL FLYING OBJECTS: A SCIENTIFIC ANALYSIS. Hampton Roads Publishing Co., Inc. Charlottesville, VA. 1995.
10. Howe, Linda M. MYSTERIOUS LIGHTS AND CROP CIRCLES. Paper Chase Press. New Orleans, LA. 2000.
11. Huyghe, Patrick. THE FIELD GUIDE TO EXTRATERRESTRIALS. Avon Books. New York, NY. 1996.
12. Keel, John A. OPERATION TROJAN HORSE. Illuminet Press. Lilburn, GA. 1996.
13. Lorenzen, Carol and Jim. ENCOUNTERS WITH UFO OCCUPANTS. Berkley Publishing Corp. New York, NY. 1976.
14. PARANOIA: THE CONSPIRACY READER. Vol. 1, Issue 12.
15. Pratt, Bob. UFO DANGER ZONE. Horus House Press. Madison, WI. 1996.
16. Rife, Philip L. IT DIDN'T START WITH ROSWELL. Writers Club Press/ iUniverse.com Press. Lincoln, NE. 2001.
17. Silva, Freddy. SECRETS IN THE FIELDS. Hampton Roads Publishing Co., Inc. Charlottesville, VA. 2002.

Chapter 3. Strange Happenings.

1. Andrews, George C. EXTRA-TERRESTRIAL FRIENDS AND FOES. Illuminet Press. Lilburn, GA. 1993.
2. Begg, Paul. INTO THIN AIR: PEOPLE WHO DISAPPEAR. David & Charles Publishers, Inc. London, England - North Pomfret, VT. 197
3. Berlitz, Charles. THE BERMUDA TRIANGLE. Avon Books, New York, NY. 1974.
4. Corliss, William R. INCREDIBLE LIFE: A HANDBOOK OF BIOLOGICAL MYSTERIES. The Sourcebook Project. Glen Arm, MD. 1981.
5. Corliss, William R. HANDBOOK OF UNUSUAL NATURAL PHENOMENA. The Sourcebook Project. Glen Arm, MD. 1977.
6. Gourley, Jay. THE GREAT LAKES TRIANGLE. Fawcett Publications, Inc. Greenwich, CT. 1977.

7. Howe, Linda M. GLIMPSES OF OTHER REALITIES - Vol. II: "High Strangeness." Paper Chase Press. New Orleans, LA. 1998.
8. INTERNATIONAL FORTEAN ORGANIZATION JOURNAL, THE. No. 74. Winter, 1996. "The Mott Case" by Larry Arnold.
9. INTERNATIONAL FORTEAN ORGANIZATION JOURNAL, THE. No. 76. Autumn, 1996. "Ice Falls: Science's Frozen Asset" by Michael A. Frizzell.
10. Keith, Jim. BLACK HELICOPTERS II: THE ENDGAME STRATEGY. Illuminet Press. Lilburn, GA. 1997.
11. O'Brien, Christopher. ENTER THE VALLEY. St. Martin's Paperbacks. St. Martin's Press. New York, NY. 1999.
12. PARANOIA: THE CONSPIRACY READER. Vol. 4, No. 1, Issue 12. Spring, 1996. "Human Mutilations in the Americas" by Scott Corrales.
13. THEI (The Hollow Earth Insider). Vol. III, No. 6.

Chapter 4. The Cosmic Conspiracy

1. Barker, Gray. THEY KNEW TOO MUCH ABOUT FLYING SAUCERS. Saucerian Press, Inc. Clarksburg, WV. 1975.
2. Dorsey, Herbert III. THE SECRET SPACE PROGRAM. The Secret Information Network. West Sedona, AZ. 1993.
3. Diamond Star Research. MARIAN APPARITIONS AND APOCALYPTIC RESEARCH. Diamond Star Constellation. Necedah, WI. 1994.
4. Farrell, Joseph. REICH OF THE BLACK SUN Nazi Secret Weapons and the Cold War Allied Legend. Adventures Unlimited Press. Kempton, IL. 2004.
5. Fawcett, Lawrence and Barry J. Greenwood. THE UFO COVERUP: WHAT THE GOVERNMENT WON'T SAY. Prentice Hall Press. New York, NY. 1984.
6. Keith, Jim. SAUCERS OF THE ILLUMINATI. Illuminet Press. Lilburn, GA. 1999.
7. Lewin, Leonard C. REPORT FROM IRON MOUNTAIN ON THE POSSIBILITY AND DESIRABILITY OF PEACE. The Author. No date. Distributed by Emissary Publications. Clackamas, OR.

8. PERCEPTIONS, Vol. III, No. 1, Issue 13. Jan./Feb., 1996. "UFO Reality is Breaking Through" by Richard J. Boylan.
9. THEI (The Hollow Earth Insider). Vol. III, No. 1. "UFO's: Extraterrestrial or Co-Planetarian? - Part 2: Disinformation and Plain 01' Lies!" by Dennis G. Crenshaw.
10. THEI (The Hollow Earth Insider). Vol. III, No. 2. "Tabloids, The CIA and the Mob" by Jim Hogshire, Off the Deep End, No. 8.

Chapter 5. Secret Society Secrets.

1. Greenfield, Allen H. SECRET CIPHER OF THE UFONAUTS. Illuminet Press. Lilburn, GA. 1994.
2. Harbinson, W. A. PROJEKT UFO: THE CASE FOR MANMADE FLYING SAUCERS. Boxtree Limited. London, England. 1995.
3. Keel, John A. OPERATION TROJAN HORSE. Illuminet Press. Lilburn, GA. 1996.
4. Keith, Jim. BLACK HELICOPTERS II: THE ENDGAME STRATEGY. Illuminet Press. Lilburn, GA. 1997.
5. NEXUS NEW TIMES, Vol. 5, No. 4. June/July, 1998. "The Twilight Zone: Huge UFO Emerges From Sea Near Oil Rig."
6. Valerian, Valdamar. MATRIX II. Nevada Aerial Research via Arcturus Books. 1990.
7. Vesco, Renato and David Hatcher Childress. MAN-MADE UFOS 1944-1994: 50 YEARS OF SUPPRESSION. Adventures Unlimited Press. Kempton, IL. 1994.

Chapter 6. The Unexplained Explained.

1. Barker, Gray and Morris K. Jessup. THE CASE FOR THE UFO - Fasmimile Varo Edition. Originally published by Citadel Press. Republished by Varo Manufacturing Co., Inc. This edition published by Saucerian Press, Inc. Clarksburg, WV. 1955 (Citadel Press); 1973 (Saucerian Press).
2. Jessup, Morris K. THE EXPANDING CASE FOR THE UFO. Citadel Press. New York, NY. 1957.
3. Moore, Commander Alvin E. MYSTERY OF THE SKYMEN. Saucerian Press, Inc. Clarksburg, WV. 1979.

4. Moore, William L. THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT: PROJECT INVISIBILITY. Grossett and Dunlap Publishers. New York, NY. 1979.
5. Steiger, Brad. THE PHILADELPHIA EXPERIMENT AND OTHER UFO CONSPIRACIES. Inner Light Publications, New Brunswick, NJ. 1990.

Chapter 7. Earthly Discoveries .Unearthly Disclosures.

1. Bernard, Raymond. THE HOLLOW EARTH. Fieldcrest Publishing Co., Inc. New York, NY. 1964.
2. Gardner, Marshall B. A JOURNEY TO THE EARTH'S INTERIOR. Originally published by the author - Aurora, IL. Republished by Health Research. Mokelumne Hill, CA. 1920 & 1964.
3. Kafton-Minkel, Walter. SUBTERRANEAN WORLDS. Loompanics Unlimited. Port Townsend, WA. 1989.
4. Lamprecht, Jan. HOLLOW PLANETS. World Wide Publishing. Austin, TX. 1998.
5. Le Poer Trench, Brinsley. FINDING LOST ATLANTIS INSIDE THE HOLLOW EARTH. (Originally published under the title: "Secret of the Ages"). Global Communications. New Brunswick, NJ. 1979 & 2005.
6. NEXUS NEW TIMES, Vol. 2, No. 23. Dec./Jan., 1994-95. "A Case for the Hollow Earth Theory" by Mark Harp.
7. THEI (The Hollow Earth Insider). Vol. 1, No. 5. "Scientists Report Confirm Interior Lands."
8. THEI (The Hollow Earth Insider). Vol. I, No. 6. "The Quest for the Inner Passage" by Dennis G. Crenshaw.
9. THEI (The Hollow Earth Insider). Vol. II, No. 1. "Missing Time." "In and Out of the Hollow Earth."
10. THEI (The Hollow Earth Insider). Vol. III, No. 1. "Photographic Bait: Are You Being Played for a Fool."
11. THEI (The hollow Earth Insider). Vol. III, No. 3. "Brinsley Le Poer Trench: The Open-minded Skeptic."

12. THEI (The Hollow Earth Insider). Vol. III, No. 6. "Scientists Find Inner Sun."
13. THEI (The Hollow Earth Insider). Vol. IV, No. 1. "The Missing Diary of Admiral Byrd: Fact or Fiction?" by Dennis G. Crenshaw.

Chapter 8. The Cosmic Conflict Revisited.

1. Bretano, Clemens. THE LIFE OF JESUS CHRIST AND BIBLICAL REVELATIONS From the Visions of Venerable Anne Catherine Emmerich. Vol. 1. Tan Books. Rockford, IL. 1978.
2. Mott, William M. CAVERNS, CALDRONS AND CONCEALED CREATURES. TGS Hidden Mysteries. Frankston, TX. 2002.
3. PARANOIA, Spring, 1997. Vol. 5, No. 1. "Satanism, the Illuminati and the Andromedans" by R. Roy Blake.
4. Wallace, Wendy. THE FOUR HORSEMEN OF THE APOCALYPSE AND THE New WORLD ORDER. Four Horsemen. Prescott, AZ. 1992-1996.

Chapter 9. Covert Cosmic Connections.

1. AMERICAN'S BULLETIN, THE. Jan./Feb., 2009. "NASA Mars Photo Leaked - Wood, Water, and Trees Found on Mars!"
2. App, Austin J. THE SUDETEN-GERMAN TRAGEDY. Boniface Press. Takoma, Park, MD. 1979.
3. Bennett, Mary and David S. Percy. DARK MOON: APOLLO AND THE WHISTLE-BLOWERS. Aulis Publishers. England. 1999. Adventures Unlimited Press. Kempton, IL. 2001.
4. Cassidy, Kerry. LUCA SCANTAMBURLO: INTERVIEW TRANSCRIPT – Parts 1 & 2. Project Camelot. www.projectcamelot.org.
5. Childress, David Hatcher. EXTRATERRESTRIAL ARCHAEOLOGY. Adventures Unlimited Press. Kempton, IL. 1995-96.
6. Diamond Star Research. DIAMOND STAR FILE: "THE NECEDAH SECRET." May 31, 1977.

7. Farrell, Joseph P. THE SS BROTHERHOOD OF THE BELL: NASA'S NAZIS, JFK AND MAJIC-12. Adventures Unlimited Press. Kempton, IL. 2006.
8. Friedrich, Christof. SECRET NAZI POLAR EXPEDITIONS. Samisdat Publishers Ltd. Toronto, Canada. No date.
9. Griffin, Des. FOURTH REICH OF THE RICH. Emissary Publications. South Pasadena, CA. 1979.
10. Harbinson, W. A. PROJEKT UFO: THE CASE FOR MANMADE FLYING SAUCERS. Boxtree Limited. London, England. 1995.
11. Heinz, Heinz A. GERMANY'S HITLER. H & B Publishers. London, England. 1934. USA. 1976.
12. Hoagland, Richard C. and Mike Bara. DARK MISSION: THE SECRET HISTORY OF NASA. Feral House. Los Angeles, CA. 2007.
13. Keith, Jim. CASEBOOK ON ALTERNATIVE THREE: UFOS, SECRET SOCIETIES AND WORLD CONTROL. Illuminet Press. Lilburn, GA. 1994.
14. Leonard, George H. SOMEBODY ELSE IS ON THE MOON. David McKay Co., Inc. New York, NY. 1976.
15. Mattern-Friedrich. UFO'S: NAZI SECRET WEAPON? Samisdat Publishers Ltd. Toronto, Canada. No. date.
16. NEXUS NEW TIMES, Vol. 14 No. 2. March/April, 2007. "The Jesuit Footage and the 'Omega Secret' Code" by Luca Scantamburlo.
17. NEXUS NEW TIMES, Vol. 14, No. 3. May/June, 2007. "The Omega Secret."
18. NEXUS NEW TIMES, Vol. 14, No. 5. Sept./Oct., 2007. "More Testimony From 'Henry Deacon'" by Bill Ryan and Kerry Cassidy.
19. Ross, Daniel. UFO'S AND THE COMPLETE EVIDENCE FROM SPACE. Pintado Publishing. Walnut Creek, CA. 1987.
20. Steckling, Fred. WE DISCOVERED ALIEN BASES ON THE MOON II - Revised Edition. GAF International Publishers. Vista, CA, 1981.
21. Swan, Henry. MY WORK WITH NECEDAH. For My God & My Country, Inc. Necedah, WI. 1959.
22. Terziski, Vladimir. CLOSE ENCOUNTERS OF THE FOO FIGHTER KIND. TRZ Consultants. Los Angeles, CA. 1994.
23. Torbitt, William. NASA, NAZIS AND JFK. Adventures

Unlimited Press. Kempton, IL. 1996.

24. Watkins, Leslie. *ALTERNATIVE THREE*. Avon Books - Hearst Corp. New York, NY. 1977.

Epilogue: The Cosmic Conflict Between Good and Evil.

1. THE DRAGON-SLAYER, Vol. 1, No. 2. June, 1995. "From the Editor."